Flowers. Flores.

Amaránto, velvet flower
Anemóne, anemone
Jacinto, hyacinth
Jasmin, iessamin
Junquillo, jonquil
Azucéna, a lily
Maya, a daisy
Narcisso, dasfodil
Clavél,
Clavél,
Clavélina,
Sanamunda,
Alhelí,

gillistower
Alhelí,

Espadaña, flag-flower
Coronida, blue-bottle
Vellorita, a cow-flip
Renículo, ranunculus
Rosa, a rose
Cien hójas, a large sort of rose
Taravilla, marigold
Girasól, sun-flower
Tulipán, a tulip
Violéta, a violet
Capúllo, a rose-bud

Colours. Colóres.

Morádo, purple Colór de auróra, aurora colour Blanco, white Colór de ladrillo, brick colour Azúl, blue Azúl celeste, light blue Azúl turquí-dark blue Columbino, dove colour Cetrino, lemon colour Color de gamúza, light yelhio Color de ceréza, filamot Color encendido, flame-colour Colór de fuégo, fire colour Carmesi, crimfon

Pardo, grey. Ceniciento, ash colour Amarillo, yellow Encarnádo, Colorádo, Roxo, Escarláta, } scarlet Grana, Leonádo, tawney Negro, black Anaranjádo, orange colour Azeitunádo, olive colour Color de rosa, rose colour Berméjo, reddish Vérde, green Matiz de colóres, the shade colours Color de mar, sea-green

Virtues and vices, good and bad qualities, of men. Virtudes y vicios, buenas y malas calidades de los hombres.

Recatádo, cautious, modest Diéstro, dextrous Dócil, docile Galán, gallant Simple, harmless Ágúdo, sharp

Vivo,

234 The ELEMENTS of

Vivo, sprightly Sutil, subtile Chocarréro, a buffson Nécio, fostifo Astúto, crasts Lóco, mad Maliciólo, malicious Temerólo, fearful Espantadizo, casy to be frighteried Valerólo, brave Tonto, flupid Fantástico, fantastical Embustéro, deceitful Desatinado, aistracted Grosséró, clownish Reboltólo, mutinous Bien criádo, well-bred Cortés, courteous Grave, grave Justo, just Prudente, discrect Desvergonzádo, impudent Fogóso, fiery Impertinente, impertinent Importuno, troublesome Ligéro, light Descuidado, careles Temerário, rash Afable, affable Amigable, friendly Bizarro, brave Charitativo, charitable Casto, chaste Constante, constant Devóto, devout Diligente, diligent Fiel, faithful Generólo, generous Humilde, humble Misericordiólo, merciful Paciente, patient Religióso, religious Ambiciólo, ambitious Avariénto, }
Avaro,

Soberbio, proud Hypocrita, an hypocrite Cobárde, coward Holgazán, idle Altivo, haughty Chismóso, a tale bearer Aduladór, a flatterer Golóso, a glutton Desleál, treacherous Desagradecido, ungratesul Inhumáno, inhumane Insolente, infolent Luxuriólo, leud Porfiado, positive Perezoso, fistisful Pródigo, prodigal Vano, vain Mugeriégo, given to women Atrevido, bold Colérico, paffionate Rabióso, outrageous Alegre, merry Ufáno, arrogant Indecíso, irresolute Zelóso, jealous Adúltero, adulterer Rufiári, a ruffian Matadór, a murderer Salteador, a highwayman Juradór, a swearer Calumniador, a slanderer Murmuradór, a cenfurer Hechizéro, a forcerer Trampóso, a cheat Incestuóso, incestuous Ladrón, a thief Ratéro, a pick-pocket Mentiróso, a lyar Perjuro, a perjurer Pérfido, persidious Profáno, profane Rebelde, a rebel Sacrilego, sacrilegious Traydór, traitor Malvado, wicked

Parts of a kingdom. Partes de un reino.

Provincia, a province Aldéa, a village Ciudád, a city Lugár, a small place Villa, a market-town

Parts of a city. Partes de una ciudád.

Casa, a house Tiénda, a shop Iglésia, } a church Capílla, a chapel Altár, an altar Palácia, a palace Hospital, an hospital Casa de la villa, or del ayuntamiento, the town-house Tribunál, a court of justice Arsenál, an arsenal Académia, an academy Colégio, a collège Calle, a street

Callejón, an alley Calléja, } a lane Mercádo, a market Carnicería, a butchery Encrucijáda, a cross way Lonja, } an exchange Cárcel, a prison Muros, } walls Puertas, gates Fortificaciones, fortifications Plaza, a square Plazuéla, a little square

Of the inhabitants of cities. De los moradoras de una ciudád.

Nino, a child Muchacho, a boy Muchacha, a girl Mozo, a youth Hombre, a man Mugér, a woman Viéjo, an old man Viéja, an old woman Coxo, lame of the legs Manco, lame of the bands Ciégo, blind Sordo, deaf Zurdo, left-handed Magistrádo, a magistrate Noble, a nobleman

Hidalgo, a gentleman Caballéro, a knight or gentleman Tendéro, a shop-keeper Mercadér, Comerciante, a merchant Negociante, Poblacho, Vulgacho, the mob Plcbe, Canálla, the ralble Oficiál, a tradesman Mecánico, a mechanic Jornaiéro, ¿ a journeyman Ganapán, Labradór,

Labrador, a peajant, or far- Tabernéro, a vintuer · mer Labradóra, a farmer's wife or daughter Aldeáno, a country-man Aldeána, a country-woman Picaro, a regue Esclávo, a slave Platéro, a goldsmith Librero, a bookfeller Impressor, a printer Barbéro, a barber Mercadér de seda, a mercer Mercadér de paño, a wesslen Procuradór, a solicitor araper Mercadér de liénzo, a linen- Juez, a judge drater Saftre, a taylor Costuréra, a sempstress Sombrerero, a haiter Calcetéro, a hester Zapatéro, a sissemakar Remendón, a cebler Herréro, a blacksmith Albeitár, a farrier Carrajéro, a smith Levandera, a laundress Comádre, } Partéra, } Partéro, a man-milkuife Médico, a physician Embustéro, a cheat Charlatán, a quack Cirujáno, a surgeon Saca muélas, a tosth-drawer Silléro, a faidler Carpintero, a carpenter Peón, a labourer Albanil, a bricklayer Pintór, a painter Panadéro, a baker Carnicéro, a intener Frutera, a fruiterer Verduléra, an herb-weman Pastelézo, a pastry-cesk

Cervezéro, a brewer-Mezonéro, } an inn-keeper Reloxéro, a watch-maker Pregonéro, a crier Joyéro, a jeweller Boticário, an apothecary Buxonéro, a pedlar Vidriero, a glazier Carbonéro, a collier Jardinéro, a gardener Letrádo, a lauyer Ahogádo, a counfellor at law Carceléro, a gaoler Verdúgo, the hangman Ceréro, a wax-chandler Ganapán, Esportilléro, à a perter Mondadéro, J Remendón, a betcher Tartaravuélo, a grandfather's grandfather Bisavuélo, a great-grandfather Avuélo, a grandfather Padre, father Madre, mother Hijo, a son Hija, a daughter Niéto, a grandson Bisniéto, a great grandson Hermáno, a brother Cuñado, a brother-in-law Padrastro, a stepfather Madrastra, a stepmother, Suégro, the husband's or wife's father Nuéra, the wife of one's son Yerno, the husband of one's daughter Primo hermáno, a consingerman Tio,

Tío, an uncle Sobrino, a nephew Primo segúndo, a second cou-In Marido, an hushand Mugér, a wife Nóvio, a bridegroom Nóvia, a bride Desposádo, one betrothed Ahijádo, a godfon Padrino, a godfather Madrina, a godmother Compádre, (an' he and she Comádre, s goffip Compañero, } a companion Mellizo, a twin Cofráde, a brother of the same fociety Cafradía, a guild or society Tertúlia, a club Communidád, a company Huérfano, an orphan

Soltéro, a batchelor Heredéro, an heir Tutór, a tutor Curadór, a guardian Viúdo, a widower Hermáno de leche, a fosterbrother Niño de la piédra, a foundling Niño supuésto, a false child Baitardo, a bastard Hijo de ganancia, a natural m Donzélla, a maiden Mugér casáda, a married woman Parída, a lying-in woman Ama de leche, a nurse Ama de llaves, a house-keeper Mancéba, a concubine Raméra, } a whore Puta,

Of a house, and all that belongs to it. De una casa, y todo lo perteniente a ella.

Cafa, a house El solar, the ground of a house Cimiénto, the foundation Paréd, a wall Tabíque, a light wall Pátio, a court or yard Facháda, the front Alto, à andár, a floor Portál, a porch Ventána, a window Entresuélo, a low floor, be- Corrál, a court-yard tween the upper and lower Tráscorrál, a back-yard that are more lofty Zaquizamí, or ciélo, the cicling; also the place between the ceiling and the Quarto, roof of a house, a.cock-loft Elfanzia, -Desván, a garret

Artezón, an arched ceiling Bóveda, a vault Escaléra, a stair-case Escalón, a step Tejádo, a tiled roof Tejas, tiles Ladrillos, bricks Pizarras, flates Puérta, door Paisadizo, a passage Cámara, a chamber Aposénto, a room

Anticámara»

Anticámara, an antichamber Requádra, à back-room Sála, a hall Corredór, a gallery Retréte, a closet Estudio, a study Armário, Alhacéna, a cupboard Escaparáte, a press for cloth Guarda rópa, a wardrobe Alcóva, an alcove Balcón, } a balcony Azutéa, the flat roof of a bou[e Camaranchón, a cock-loft Torre, a tower Bodéga,] Sótano, J Repostería, the butler's room Despensa, a pantry Cozina, a kitchen Caballeríza, the stable Perreria, a dog-kennel Palomár, a deve-house Gallinéro, a hen-rooft Jardin, a garden Parque, a park Priváda, Necessária, } the privy Coronilla del edificio, top of the building Teja, a tile Pizárra, a slate Rípia, a shingle Ala de tejádo, the eves of the Tabique, a lath and plaister bsu[e Canál, the gutter Umbrál, the threshold Bastidores de la puerta, the Encostradura de pared, the frame of the door Postigo, a wicket Quícios ò goznes, hinges Cerradúra, a lock Candádo, a padlock

Pestillo, the bolt of a lock Cerrójo, a bolt Llave, a key Ventanilla, a little window Pica-pórte, a lash Tranca de puérta, the bar of a door Guardas de la llave the wards of a lock Canuto de llave, the pipe of a Vidriéra, the glass of a window Rejas de ventána, the bars of a window Escaléra de caracól, a winding stair-case Llanos de escaléra, the landing places of stairs Descánzo de escaléra, the half pace of stairs Grada, } a step Escaléra secréta, back-stairs Viga, a beam Vigón, the girder or main beam Tabla, a board Cruzero, a rafter Ladrillo, a brick the Paréd maéstra, the main wall Paréd de en médio, the party wall Paréd de cal y canto, a wall of lime and stone partition Cál, lime or plaister Argamassa, mortar plaister of a wall Yesso, fine white lime Jalbégue, white-wash Mesa, a table Banco, a bench Silla,

Silla, a chair Sillade brázos, an arm chair Taburéte, a chair with a Colunas de cama, the bed back Sitial, a stool without a back Banquillo, a flool Cáxa, a box Arca, arcón, a chest Caxón, a case of drawers Tiradór, a drawer Escritorio, a cabinet Cama, a bed Lecho, the part of the bed that is laid on Armadúra, or maderáje de Tenázas, tongs la cama, a bedstead Ciélo de la cama, the bed's tester Cortinas de cama, bed-curtains Roda piés, the bases of a bed Tapéte, Alfombra, Sábanas, sheets Frazádas, blankets Covertor, counterpane Almohádas, pillows Tapicería, tapestry Pintúra, a picture Espéjo, a looking-glass Candeléro, a candlestick Despaviladéras, snuffers Araña, a branch of chrystal to hold many candles Yésca, tinder Pajuéla, a match l'edernál, a flint Eslabón, the steel to strike fire with Orinál, a chamber-pot Colchón, a matrass Colcha, a quilt to lay on the bed . Cátre, a couch Cama de viento, a field bed

Testéra de cama, the bed's head posts Kergon, a fraw-bed Estéra, a mat Calentadór de cama, a warming pan Chiminéa, a chimney Respideradéro, ò cañon de chiminéa, the funnel of a chimney Morillos, hand-irons Fuelle, bellows Pala, or badil, a shovel Guarda fuégo, a screen Urgadór, ¿ Atisadór, S Olla, a pottage-pot Tapadéra, the pot-lid Ala, the ear of a pot Puchéro, a pipkin Cucharón, a ladle Caldéra, a kettle Escalfador, } a chasing-dish.
Braserilla, } a chasing-dish. Trévedes, a trevet Horníllo, a stove Horno, an oven Sartén, a frying-pan Cazo, a sauce-pan Cazuéla, a little pan Espumadéra, a skimmer Parrillas, a gridiron Coladéro, a cullender Cedázo, a sieve Rallo, a grater Mechonéra, a larding-pin Assadór, a spit Azeitéra, ¿ Alcuza, Vinagéra, a cruet Almiréz, 7 Mortéro, Mano

The ELEMENTS 240

Mano de mortéro, a pestle Recoma, a vial Sumidéro, a sink Cántaro, a pitcher Bazin, a close-stool pan-Albornía, a great earthen pan Herráda } a bucket or pail Cuba, a tub Lexía, } lye Xabón, scap Levzdúra, leaven Rodilla, a coarse cloth Estropájo, a dish-clout Pala del horno, the peel of the oven Harina, meal, flour Salvádos, bran Artéza, a tray Mantéles, a table-cloth Servilléta, a napkin Aguamaníl, an ewer-Almofía, a bason Toalla, a towel Platillos, plates Cuchillo, a knife Tenedor, a fork Salézo, a falt-seller Plato, a dish Escudilla, a porringer Cuchára, a spoon Trajadór, a chopping-block

Jarro, a mug Taza, a cup or dish Salvilla, a falver Flasco, a pask Botella, a bottle Vídrio, a glass Fuente gran plato, a bason Monda dientes, 7 a tooth-Escarva diéntes, S picker Mayordómo, a steward Trinchante, a carver Secretário, a secretary Camaréro, a chamberlain Despenséro, a purveyor Capellán, a chaplain Limosnéro, an almoner Page, a page Lacayo, a footman Cochéro, a coachman Mozo de cabállos, a groom Caballerízo a gentleman of the horse Copéro, a cup-bearer Maestre sala, a sewer Bodeguéro, } a butler Halconéro, a falconer Cozinéro, a cook Galopín, a scullion Portero, a porter Caféro, Huésped, the landlord Amo de casa,

Of country effeirs. De las cosas del campo.

Alquería, a country house, or Zurrón, a scrip a farm house Quintéro, a farmer Vaquéro, } a cow-keeper Porquéro, ? a swine-herd Porquerízo, Pastór, a shepherd

Cayádo, a shepherd's crook Honda, a sling Orteláno, } a gardener Cavadór, a ditcher Viñadéro, a vine-dresser Arádo, a plough

Azáda,

Azáda, }-a spade Arador, 7 Labrador, } a ploughman Estéva, a plough-handle Manzera, Reja del arado, a plough-share Rastrillo, the harrow Sembradór, a sower Escardadór, a weeder Rozadór, a weeding-hook Segadór, a reaper Guadaña, a scythe Trillo, a flail Horca, a fork Bieldo, a winnowing-fan Pescadór, a fisherman Réd barredéra, a drag-net Vara caña para pescar, a fishing-rod Sedal de la caña, a fishingline Anzuélo, a fishing-hook Cazadór, a huntsman Cebo, a bait Liga, bird-lime Jaula, a cage Obréro, Jornaléro, a day-labourer Asnéro, a keeper of Asses Paysano, a country-man Campo que descansa, a fallow-field Tiérra entre los sulcos, ridge Sulco, a furrow Trigo en hierba, green corn Tierra inculta, land untilled Monte, Montaña, } a hill, a mountain Cuésta, a little hill Colládo, 5 Cerro, a rising-ground Valle, a valley Abismo, a bottomless pit

Zanja, a ditch Lagúna, a lake, or marsh Pántano, a marsh Llanura, a plain Peña, } a rock Peñasco, a great rock Despeñadéro, a precipice Selva, a forest Bósque, a wood Esplanáda, a curious plain Mata, a thicket Zarza, a bramble · Espina, a thorn Prado a meadow Vergél, a bower Huérta, an orchard Jardin, a garden Era de jardín, a bed in a garden Gloriéta, a bed of flowers Almaciéga, a sced-plot Bóbeda de parras, an arbour Laberynto, a labyrinth Grúta, a grotto Cascáda, a cascade Fuente, a fountain Chorro de agua, a waterpout Pilón de fuente, the vase of a fountain Encañada, Aqueducto, an aqueduct Hortaliza, all forts of herbage Plantá, a plant Camino real, the highway Senda, } a path Pisáda, Rastro, S Cabalgadúra, a saddle-beast Carréta, a waggon Carro, a cart Ruéda, a wheel R Rayo

108 Juil - cuje + U . + C . 4 EVWET Llanos de escaléra, the land-Bodéga, } Sótano, \$ a cellar ing places of stairs Descánzo de escalára, Donofferia she budlen's room Deipenia, a pantry naif pace of juairs Cozina, a kitchen Grada, Escalón, a step Caballeriza, the stable Escaléra secréta, back-stairs Perrería, a dog-kennel Palomár, a dove-house Viga, a beam Vigón, the girder or main Gallinéro, a hen-rooft Jardin, a garden beam Parque, a park Tabla, a board Priváda, } the privy Cruzero, a rafter Ladrillo, a brick the Paréd maéstra, the main wall Coronilla del edificio, top of the building Paréd de en médio, the party Teja, a tile wall Pizárra, a slate Paréd de cal y canto, a wall Ripia, a shingle of lime and stone Ala de tejádo, the eves of the Tabique, a lath and plaister house. Canál, the gutter Cál, lime or plaister Argamassa, mortar Umbrál, the threshold Encostradura de paréd, the Bastidóres de la puérta, the frame of the door plaister of a wall Postigo, a wicket Yello, fine white lime Jalbégue, white-wash Quícios ò goznes, hinges Cerradúra, a lock Mcsa, a table Candádo, a padlock Banco, a bench

Silla,

tester Cortinas de cama, bed-cur-Roda pies, the vajes of a tea Tapéte, }
Alfombra, } a carpet Sábanas, sheets Frazádas, blankets Covertor, counterpane Almohádas, pillows Tapicería, tapestry Pintúra, a picture Espéjo, a looking-glass Candeléro,, a candlestick Despaviladéras, snuffers Araña, a branch of chrystal to hold many candles Yésca, tinder Pajuéla, a match Pedernál, a flint Eslabon, the seel to strike sire withOrinál, a chamber-pot Colchón, a matrass Colcha, a quilt to lay on the bed Catre, a couch Cama de viento, a field bed

Urgadór, } a poker Olla, a pottage-pot Tamadera, the satilid Asa, the ear of a pot Puchéro, a pipkin Cucharón, a ladle Caldéra, a kettle Escalfador, } a chasing-dish
Braserilla, } a chasing-dish Trévedes, a trevet Hornillo, a stove Horno, an oven Sartén, a frying-pan Cazo, a sauce-pan Cazuéla, a little pan Espumadéra, a skimmer Parrillas, a gridiron Coladéro, a cullender Cedázo, a sieve Rallo, a grater Mechonéra, a larding-pin Assadór, a spit Azeitéra, 7 Alcuza, Vinagéra, a cruet. Almiréz, ? a mortar Mortéro, Mano

Mano de mortéro, a pestle Recoma, a vial · Sumidéro, a sink Cántaro, a pitcher Bazin, a close-stool pan-Albornia, a great earthen pan Vidrio, a glass Herrada } a bucket or pail Cuba, a tub Lexia, } lye Xabón, soap · Levadúra, leaven Rodílla, a coarfe cloth Estropájo, a dish-clout Pala del horno, the peel of the oven-Harina, meal, flour Salvádos, bran Artéza, a tray Mantéles, a table-cloth Servilléta, a napkin Aguamanil, an ewer Almofía, a bason Toalla, a towel Platillos, plates Cuchillo, a knife Tenedór, a fork Salézo, a salt-seller Plato, a dish Escudilla, a porringer Cuchára, a spoon Trajadór, a chopping-block

Jarro, a mug Taza, a cup or dish Salvilla, a salver Flasco, a fiask Botella, a bottle Fuente gran plato, a bason Monda dientes, 7 a tooth-Escarva diéntes, S picker Mayordómo, a steward Trinchante, a carver Secretário, a secretary Camaréro, a chamberlain Despenséro, a purveyor Capellan, a chaplain Limosnéro, an almoner Page, a page Lacayo, a footman Cochéro, a coachman Mozo de cabállos, a groom Caballerizo a gentleman of the horse Copéro, a cup-bearer Maestre sala, a sewer Bodeguéro, } a butler Halconéro, a falconer Cozinéro, a cook Galopín, a scullion Portero, a porter Caséro, the landlord Huésped, Amo de casa,

Of country affairs. De las cosas del campo.

Alquería, a country house, or Zurrón, a scrip a farm house Quintéro, a farmer Boyéro, } a cow-keeper Porquéro, } a swine-herd Pastór, a shepherd

Cayádo, a shepherd's crook Honda, a sling Orteláno, Jardinéro, a gardener Cavadór, a ditcher Viñadéro, a vine-dresser Arádo, a plough Azáda,

Azada, }-a spade Arador, } a ploughman a plough-handle Estéva, Manzera, Reja del arado, a plough-share Rastrillo, the harrow Sembradór, a sower Escardadór, a weeder Rozadór, a weeding-hook Segadór, a reaper Guadaña, a scythe Trillo, a flail Horca, a fork Bieldo, a winnowing-fan Pescadór, a fisherman Réd barredéra, a drag-net Vara caña para pescar, a fishing-rod Sedál de la caña, a fishingline Anzuélo, a fishing-hook Cazadór, a huntsman Cebo, a bait Liga, bird-lime Jaúla, a cage Obréro, Jornaléro, a day-labourer Asnéro, a keeper of Asses Paysano, a country-man Campo que descansa, a fallow-field Tiérra entre los fulcos, a ridge Sulco, a furrow Trigo en hierba, green corn Tierra inculta, land untilled Monte, a hill, a mountain Cuésta, } a little bill Collado, Cerro, a rising-ground Valle, a valley Abismo, a bottomless pit

Zanja, a ditch Laguna, a lake, or marsh Pántano, a marsh Llanura, a plain Peña, } a rock Peñasco, a great rock Despeñadéro, a precipice Selva, a forest Bósque, a wood Esplanáda, a curious plain Mata, a thicket Zarza, a bramble - Espina, a thorn . Prado a meadow Vergél, a bower Huérta, an orchard Jardin, a garden Era de jardin, a bed in a gar-Gloriéta, a bed of flowers Almaciéga, a seed-plot Bóbeda de parras, an arbour Laberynto, a labyrinth Gruta, a grotto Cascáda, a cascade Fuente, a fountain Chorro de agua, a waterpout Pilón de fuente, the vase of a fountain Encañada, } an aqueduct Hortaliza, all forts of herbage Planta, a plant Camino real, the highway Senda, } Veréda, } Rastro, } a track Cabalgadúra, a saddle-beast Carréta, a waggon Carro, a cart Ruéda, a wheel Rayo R

Rayo de ruéda, the spoke of a wheel Llantas, \ the. fellies of the Canasta, a flasket Cambas, \ wheel Cubo de ruéda, the nave of Chirrion, a dung-cart thewheel Exe, the axle-tree Estáca, the pin of a wheel Clavo, Calésa, a chaise Littéra, a litter Andas, the shafts Coche, } a coach Cesta, a basket

Rastra, } a stedge Espuérta, a dirt-basket Banásta, a great hamper Alfórja, a wallet. Balsa, a purse . Costál, } a sack Maléta, a portmanteau Talégo, a bag Taléga, a hair bag Valija, a cloakbag Zurrón, a budget or pouch

De la iglésia, y cosas pertenecientes a ella. church, and things pertaining to it.

Nave, the isle of the church Cimbório, } the dome Pináculo, a pinnacle Chóro, the choir Capílla, a chapel Atrîl, a difk Sacristia, the vestry Campanário, the belfry Campána, a little bell Badajo, I the clapper of the Langüeta, J Pila, the font Hópo, a sprinkler Confessionário, a confession-· feat Tribúna, a tribune or gallery Cimentério, the church-yard Ossário, the charnel Altár, an altar Frontál, an antipendium Tabernáculo, ¿ the tabernacle Sagrário, Pálio, a canopy

Mantél del altar, the altarcloth Missál, a mass-book Sotána, a cassock Sobre peliz, a surplice Roquéte, a short surplice Bonéte, a cap Mítra, a mitre Báculo, a crosier Patriarcha, a patriarch Arzobispo, an archbishsp Obispo, a bishop Obispádo, a bishoprick Diocésis, a diocese Coadjutor, coadjutor Suffraganéo, suffragan Sacerdóte, a priest Sacerdócio, priesthood Diácono, a deacon Subdiácono, a sub-deacon Acólyto, one that serves the priest at the altar Lector, a reader Clérigo, a clergyman Prelado,

Preládo, a prelate Abád, an abbot Abadéssa, an abbess Abadía, qu abbey Canónigo, a canon Deán, a dean Prevoste, a provost Archidiácono, an archdeacon Precentor, a precentor Maestro de coro, the master of the choir Cantór, a singer Sacristán, a vestry-keeper Prebendádo; a prebendary Cura, the parson Paróchia, a parish Vicário, a vicar Oficiál, an official Promotor, a proctor Encomienda, a thing given in commendam. Bautismo, baptism Confirmacion, confirmation Matrimónio, matrimony Comulgár, to receive the sacrament Ordenes sacros, holy orders Ceremónia, ceremony Rúbrica, the rubric

Ofício divino, divine service Psaltério, the psalter. Psalmo, a psalm Antiphona, antiphon Leccion, a lesson Verséte, a verse. Sermón, a sermon Meditacion, meditation Oracion vocál, vocal prayer Oracion mental, mental prayer Predicár, to preach Cathechifár, to catechife Enterrár, } to bury Excomunion, excommunica-Suspension, suspension Entredicho, an interdict Irregularidád, irregularity Descomulgár, to excommunicate Cathedrál, a cathedral church Conventual, the church of a convent Parochiál, a parish church Adviento, advent Quaresma, lent Témporas, ember-weeks Vigilia, an eve

Things relating to war. Cosas pertenecientes a la guerra.

Ayúno, a fast

Artillería, artillery, great guns
l'ieza de artillería, a cannon
Cañon,
Trén de artillería, the train of
artillery
Boca de cañon, the mouth of a
cannon
Fogón, the touch-hole
Culáta del cañon, the breech
of a gun

Rituál, a ritual

Carretón de cañon, the carriage of a gun
Cargár, to load
Apuntár, to level
Disparár, to fire
Tiro de cañon, a cannon shot
Desmontár un cañon, to dismount a gun
Enclavár un cañon, to nail up
a gun

R 2

Culevrina,

The ELEMENTS of

Culevrina, a culverin Falconéte, a falconet Pedréro, a patterero Cañon entéro, a whole cannon Medio cañon, half cannon Petardo, a petard Bomba, a bomb Bombarda, a bomb-ketch Mortéro, a mortar-piece Granáda, a granade Mosquéte, a musket Carabina, a carabine Escopéta, a firelock Pistóla, a pistol Bala, a bullet Polvora, powder Metcha, a match Pedernál, a flint Flecha, an arrow Dardo, a dart Javalina, a boar-spear Honda, a sling Arco, a bow Maza de armas, a battle-axe Lanza, a lance Alabarda, an halbert Partesána, a partisan Pica, a pike Alfange, a scymitar Espáda, a sword Puño de la espáda, the handle Trompéta, a trumpet of a sword Pomo de la espáda, the pommel of a fword Guarnicion de espáda, the hilt of a sword La hoja, the blade Punál, a poniard Bayonéta, a bayonet Yelmo, } Celáda, } Daga, a dagger Morrión, a morrion Vizéra, the vizor of an helmet Gorjál, the garget

Peto, a breast-plate Coráza, a cuiras Espaldar, the back-plate Cosseléte, a corslet Braceléte, armour for the arms Escarcelón, armour from the waist to the thighs Inojéras, armour for the knees Broquél, a buckler Escúdo, a shield Adarga, a target Cota de malla, a coat of mail Generál, a general Teniente general a lieutenant. general Sargénte mayor de batálla, a major-general Maestre de campo, } a colonel Coronel, Sargénto mayor, a major Capitán, a captain Teniente, a lieutenant Cornéta, a cornet Alferez, an ensign Sargento, a serjeant Cabo de esquádra, a corporal Quadrilléro, a brigadier Soldádo, a soldier Caudillo, a leader, commander Tambór, a drum Pifano, a fife Atabál, a kettle-drum Soldádo de a caballo, a trooper Soldádo de a pié, à a foot sol-Infante, dier Dragon, a dragoon Piquéro, a pikeman Mosquetéro, a musketeer Fusiléro, a fusileer · Infanteria, the infantry Caballería, the cavalry Artilléro, a gunner Bombardéro, a bombardier Ingeniéro, an engineer Minero, a nuner Gastadór

Gastadór, a pioneer Centinéla, a centinel. Vanguárdia, the vanguard Fosso, a ditch Cuerpo de batálla, the main Repecho, a breast-work body of an army Retaguárdia, the rear Cuerpo de reserva, the corps de reserve Cuerpo de guárdia, the corps de guard Ala, the wing of an army Batallón, a battalion Regimiento, } a regiment Tropa de caballos, a troop of hor e Compania de infanteria, a company of foot Hiléra, a rank Fila, a file Esquadrón, a squadron Mochiléro, a soldier's boy Bagáge, baggage Vivandéro, a sutler Partido, a party Corredores, the forlorn hope Batidóres, discoverers Murallas, \ walls Alména, a battlement Parapéto, the parapet Castillo, à castle Fuerte, a fort Fortaléza, a fortress Fortificación, fortification Torre, a tower Ciudadéla, a citadel Bastión, a bastion Cortina, a curtain Media luna, an half-moon Tronéra, a loop-hole Terra pléno, a rampart Caballéro, a cabalier, or mount Rebélin, a ravelin Contra escarpa, counterscarp

Barréra, a barrier Falsa braga, a sausse braye Garita, a centry-box Casemáta, casemate Galería Corredor, \ gallery Estráda cubiérta, the covertway Cestón, a gabion Estáca, a palissade Redúto, a redoubt Atalaya, a place to discover, or the person who discovers Manta, a mantlet, or cover for men from the shot Fagina, fascines IVIma, a mine. Contra mina, a counter-mine Trinchéra, a trench El real, the camp Vituallas, provisions Municiónes, ammunition Bisoño, a new soldier Picoréro, a morauder Contra marcha, a countermarch Escaramúza, a skirmish Batalla, a battle Sítio, a siege Quartél, quarter Encamisáda, a camisada: Salída, a fally Batir, to batter Brecha, a breach Escaláda, an escalade Assalto, an assault · Llamada, the chamade Capitulacion, the capitulation Guarnicion, a garrison Tocar la caxa, to beat the drum Levantar gente, to raise men Pagár el sueldo, to pay the Batir

The ELEMENTS of

Batir la estrada, to scour the Reforzar el exército, to reincountry Levantar el sítio, to raise the Tocar a recogér, to sound a lege. Marchár a bandéras desple- Entregár una plaza, to surgádas, to march with fly- render a place

force the army retreat

The year, and its parts. El año y sus partes.

Año, a year Mes, a month Semána, a week Dia, a day Noche, a night

ing colours

Mañana, the morning Tarde, the evening Hora, an hour Minúto, a minute Momento, a moment

The months. Los meses.

Enéro, January Febréro, February Marzo, March Abril, April Mayo, May Junio, June

Júlio, July Agosto, August Setiembre, September Octubre, October Noviémbre, November Deciembre, December

The days of the week.

Lúnes, Monday Martes, Tuesday Miércoles, Wednesday Juéves, Thursday

Viérnes, Friday Sábado, Saturday Domingo, Sunday

Navigation. Navigación.

Navio, \aship Nao, Navio de guerra, la man of Galeóta, a galleot Manuál, Navio marchante, a mér- Saíca, a saick, chant-ship Navio ligéro a light vessel

Galéra, a galley Galcáza, a galleop Galeón, a galicon war Fragata, a frigate Carráca, a carrack Fusta; a flute

Pináza,

Pináza, a pinnace Barca de passage, a ferry boat Canóa, a canoe Piragua, a piragua Góndola, a light boat Esquife, a skiff Balándra, a sloop Bergantin, a brigantine Barquéta, } a boat Barquilla, } Balsa, a float Capitána, the admiral. Almiránta, the vice admiral Armáda, a fleet Flota, a fleet of merchant ships. Esquádra, a squadron A bordo, a board Popa, the poop, stern Próa, the prow or head Tartána, a tartan Brulote, a fire ship Patache, a patache Feluca, a felucca Barca, a bark Barco, } a boat Sentina, the well-Lastre, ballast Mastil, } the mast Arból mayor, the main mast Gábia, the round-top Trinquéte, the fore-mast Mezána, the mizen-mast Quilla del arbol, the slep of the mast Verga; } the yard Vela, a fail Vela mayor, the main-sheet Vela de gábia, the top-sail Juanéte, the topgallant-sail Vela de mezána, the mizen-Jail

Vela del trinquéte, the fore-Cevadéra, the sprit-sail Vela latina, a shoulder of mutton-sail Remo, an oar Pala de remo, the blade of an oar Tronéras, the port-holes Empavesádas, the nettings Gallardéte, a pendant Vanderóla, a flag Vandéra, the colours Brúxula, the compass Punta de la proa, the stern Puente, ? Cubierta, } the deck Tilla; the hatches Timón, the helm Quilla, the keel Ancla, an anchor Amarra, Maróma, } a cable ! Cable, Sonda, the sounding-lead. Pilóto, a pilot Guardian, the boatswain Marinéro, a sailor Corsário, } a privateer
Armadór, } Cámara, the great cabbin Camaróte, a cabbin Tormenta, a tempest Borrasca, a storm Bonanza, fair weather Calma, calm Viento en popa, the windfull a-stern Viento largo, fair wind Cogér el viento, to ply to windward Ir a la bolina, to tack upon a wind

Several OBSERVATIONS to serve as a SUPPLEMENT to the SYNTAX.

Of the Article.

HE Article Definite is only made use of before the Substantives, as it has been said, and never before the Adjectives, excepting those made Substantives with the neutral Article lo; as lo bueno,

lo bermoso, lo grande, &c.

This Article is never used before the Pronouns, excepting before the Possessives Relative, mio, tuyo, suyo, nuestro, vuestro, suyo, and before the Relatives que and qual, as well as before the Infinitive, when made a Substantive before the Pronouns Possessives;

as in these examples:

Pedro es tu amigo y tambien el mio, Peter is thy friend, as well as mine; Mi casa y la tuya son contiguas, My house and thine are very near; Mi mugér y la suya son amigas, My wife and his are good friends; Cuidaré de vuestros caballos como de los nuestros, I will take care of your horses as of ours; Mi inquiéto de mis negocios y no de los vuestros, I mind my business, and not yours; Das de comér a tu hijos, y el à los suyos, You maintain your children as he does his own.

The improper Pronouns, uno, una, otro, otra, que, qual, require likewise the Article Definite, when used as Relatives; Ex. El uno es hombre de bien y el otro es un picaro, One is an honest man, and the other is a rogue; El uno es mas docto que el otro, One is more learned than the other; Del qual bablais, del padre û del bijo? Who do you speak of, of the father or the son? Lo mio y lo tuyo dividen los mejores amigos, Mine

Mine and thine parts the greater friends; El comér y el beber mucho destruye la salud, Over-eating and

over-drinking destroy health.

There are also some Adverbs preceded by the Neutral Article lo, as the following; Lo mejor que pudiere, The best I will be able; Lo menos que fuére possible, The less it will be possible; En lo que dice hay lo mas y lo menos, There is more or less in what you say; Digame el quando y el como, Tell me when and how.

Of the Use and Concordance of Nouns.

It is a general rule in Spanish, as well as in Latin, that the Adjective must agree with the Substantive in Gender, Number, and Case; as, Dios todo poderóso, God Almighty; El hombre sabio, The learned man; La mugér indiscréta, The indiscreet woman, &c. This is very easily understood, especially by those who understand Latin; but it is not so easy to know when the Adjective ought to be put before the Substantive, and when after; therefore I will endeavour to explain it as clear as possible.

1. Participles, taken adjectively, must go after Substantives; as, una casa derribada, a demolished house; una iglésia construida, a church built; una plaza sitiada, a besieged place; un general vencido, a general overcome; un Rey discréto, a discreet King.

. 2. The Nouns of colour follow the same rule; as, blanco, white; negro, black; colorádo, incarnádo, red; verde, green; amarillo, yellow; azúl, blue; Ex. Un vestido blanco, a white dress; un sombréro negro, a black hat; médias colorádas, red stockings; chupa verde, a green waistcoat, &c.

3. The elemental qualities; as, caliente, hot; frio, cold; seco, dry; húmedo, damp; templádo; temperate. Ex. Agua caliente, hot water; tiempo frio, cold weather; leña seca, dry wood; aire humedo, a damp air, &c.

4. The

4. The Nouns of measuring; as, largo, long; corto, short; ancho, wide; estrecho, narrow; alto, high. Ex. Un vestido largo, a long dress; una capa corte, a short cloak; una chupa encha, a wide waist-

coat; un zapato estrecho, a strait shoe; una torre al-

ta, an high tower.

5. The Nouns of blaming or praising, expressing good countenance, presence, or bad quality; as, sabio, wise; prudente, prudent; perfetto, perfect; docto, learned; bermiso, handsome; siel, faithful; vicióso, vicious; cojo, lame; abominable, abominable. Ex. Una mugér prudente, a prudent woman; obia, perfetta, a perfect work; un estudiante dotto, a learned scholar; un Rey súbio, a wise King; una donzella bermosa, a handsome girl; un criádo siél, a loyal servant; un bombre vicióso, a vicious man; un caballo cojo, a lame horse; una vida abominable, an abominable life, &c.

6. The names of nations follow also the same rule; as, la politica Italiana, Italian politics; la gravedád Española, Spanish gravity; la ligeréza Francésa, French levity; la arrogância Inglésa, English arrogance; la borrachera Alemána, German drunkenness; to which you must add the Nouns ending in ico; as, palácio magnifico, a magnificent palace; un

bombre fantástico, a fantastic man, Ec.

The above rule is not general; there are several exceptions and occasions, when the Adjectives expressing praise, blame, good or bad quality, not only may go before the Substantives, but ought also absolutely to precede them; therefore I shall give a list of the Adjectives subject to this alteration, and give examples afterwards.

Buen, buéno, buéna, malo, mala, good, bad.

Lindo, linda, handsome.

Féo, féa, ordinary, ugly.

Falso, salsa, false.

Grande, great; joven, young; pobre, poor. Rico, rice, rich; verdadéro, verdadéra, truc.

Agradable,

Agradáble, pleasing: bizarro, bizarra, gallant. Poderóso, poderósa, powerful; valiente, brave. Firme, sirm; único, única, only.

EXAMPLES.

Hémos comído una buena perdíz, We have eat a good partridge; La perdíz que hémos comído era muy buena, The partridge we have eaten was very good.

He hablado con un mal hombre, I have spoken with a wicked man; El hombre con quien he hablado es muy malo, The man I have spoken to is very wicked.

La Reyna de Inglaterra es una linda princessa. The Queen of England is a very pretty princess; La Reyna de Inglatarra es una princessa muy linda, The Queen of England is a very pretty princess; Que séa mugér es la Duquéssa de ...! What an ugly woman is the Duchess of ...! La Duquéssa de ...! La Duquéssa de ...!

Falso ataque, a false attack; falsa braya, fausse braye, (a term of fortification signifying a small mount of earth, four fathoms wide, erected on the level round the foot of the rampart;) una mula falsa, a vicious mule; un falso picaro, a treacherous cheat; Este bombre es muy falso, This man is very false; un gran Rey, a great King; El Rey es muy grande, The King is very great.

Un joven Principe manifesto mucho valor, A young Prince shewed great courage; No pelées con este soldado joven, Do not fight with this young soldier.

Es un pobre hombre, It is a poor man; Que pobre: foldédo! What a pitiful soldier! El Rey de Marrue-cos es un Principe muy pobre, The King of Morocco is a very poor Prince.

Un rico mercadér a rich merchant; un comericante rico de cien mil pessos, a tradesman worth one hunthousand dollars.

Es un verdadéro picaro, He is a true cheat; Juan es muy verdadéro, John is a man of great veracity.

La

252 The ELEMENTS of

La Reyna es una Princessa agradáble, The Queen is à very agreeable Princess; or, La Reyna es una agradáble Princessa.

El Infante es un bizarro Principe, The Infant of Spain is a lovely Prince; Pedro es muy bizarro,

Peter is very gallant.

El Principe de Brunswick es un valicate generál, The Prince of Brunswick is a great general; or El Principe de Brunswick es un generál muy valiente.

Una sirme resolucion, a firm resolution; tierra

fierme, the main land.

El único remédio es este, The only remedy is this; La muerte es mi remédio único, Death is my only remedy.

Of Adjectives taken substantively.

There are two forts of Adjectives used in Spanish as Substantives; some only to diversify the language, and some to abbreviate it, putting the attribute of a Noun instead of the Noun itself.

The Adjectives verdadéro, true; falso, false; bueno, good; malo, bad; possible, possible; impossible, impossible, are of the first class; because when I say, Dió en lo verdadéro, He ascertained the truth; acusado de crimen de falso, accused of forgery; lo buéno del cuento, the best of the affair; lo malo de todo esto, the worse of all this; bacer la possible, to make what is possible; tentar lo impossible, to try what is impossible; then verdadéro is put instead of truth, falso, for falschood, bueno for goodness, malo for badness, possible for possibility, impossible for impossibility; because though it is not usual to say, la maldad de todo esto, the badness of all this; bacer la possibilidád, to make the possibility; tentár la impossibilidád, to try the impossibility; yet all this is expressed when the Adjective is used substantively; though it could be said in another manner; as, bacer todo lo que es possible, to make all that is possible; tentar aun lò que es impossible, to try yet what is impossible. But as all Adjectives cannot be made use of in this manner, custom must be followed.

The number of Adjectives used instéad of Substantives, whereof they are attributes, is very great: they are of two sorts; some made use of instead of

things, and some instead of persons.

The first are bonesto, honest; útil, useful; agradáble, agreeable; as, Lo bonesto se debe preferir a lo
útil y a lo agradáble, That which is honest is preferable to what is useful and agreeable. Lo bonesto,
útil, and agradáble, are taken for an honest, useful,
and agreeable good. They say also, lo alto de una
torre, the top of a tower, &c.

Adjectives representing persons follow always the Gender of the person they speak of; therefore we say, El sabio de nada se espanta, A learned man wonders at nothing; Una casada bá de observár las leyes del matrimonio, A married woman must observe the laws of matrimony. For the same reason we use to say, los escogidos, the elect people; los predestinados, the predestinate people, los condenádos, the damned.

Lastly, the Adjectives are also used substantively with some Verbs, especially with the Verb preciarse, to boast of; as, Se precia de sabio, He boasts of being learned; Se precia de valiente, He boasts of being valiant; Picase de generóso, He pretends to be generous.

Of Adjectives taken as Comparatives.

If we attend to the word comparative in all the extension of its signification, we ought to join to the Adjectives Comparative all those shewing parity or disparity, either by themselves, as iguál, equal; desiguál, unequal; conforme, conform; diferente, different; or by the help of some Adverbs; as, Es grande como tu, He is as great as thee; El uno es tan valiente como el otro, One is as valiant as the other.

It is not in that sense that I speak here of Adjectives Comparative, but only of those meaning comparison of quantity, either by themselves, or by the help of

the Adverbs mes, more; or menos, less.

According to this principle, I say, the first are, mejor, better; peor, worse; menor, less; which have been taken from the Latin: the second are, all the Adjectives Positive admitting of the junction of the Adverbs mas, more; menos, less; mejor, better; peor, worse; and menor, lesser; which are Comparatives by themselves, as well as grande, great; pequeño, little; and generally all the Nouns made a Comparative of by adding mas, more, or menos, less, which become then Compound Comparatives.

On all these occasions, in order to join the sirst term of Comparison with the second, the Particle que is made use of; as, El vino es mejor que la cervéza, Wine is better than beer; La sievre es ensermedad menor que la peste, The sever is a distemper lesser than the plague; Pedro es mas grande que Juan, Peter is greater than John; El perro es mas pequeño que

el leon, The dog is less than the lion.

Observe, that the Adjectives superior and inferior do not admit of mas or menos before them, because they include in themselves the Comparison; wherefore they require not que before the second term, but the Particle à; as, El uno es inferior à el otro, One is inserior to the other; El otro es superior à este, The other is superior to this.

Of Adjectives Superlative.

The Spaniso language has entirely retained from the Latin the manner of forming one of its Superlatives; I say one, because there are two ways of expressing it; the first by placing the Adverb muy, very, before the Adjective; as, Es muy dosto, He is very learned; the second by adding issue to the Adjective; as, Es dostissimo, He is very learned.

Observe,

Observe, that there are also Adverbs formed of these last Superlatives; as from amantissimo, comes amantissimamente; from benignissimo, benignissimamente; from bellissimo, bellissimamente, handsomely, &c.

When there is a comparison made, then the Article el, the, is put before mas, more; as, Es el mas sábio de todos los bombres, He is the most learned of all men; Es la mas linda mugér que se puéda vér, She is the most pretty woman that one can see.

Of Numbers.

I have already, in the beginning of this Grammar, mentioned the Numbers; but now I shall explain the use made of them in speaking; observing, that there are five sorts of Numbers: the first are the Cardinals or principals, as uno, one; dos, two; tres, three, &c. the second Ordinals: as, priméro, first; segundo, second; tercéro, third; decimo, tenth; vigé-simo, twentieth; trigésimo, thirtieth; centésimo, hundredth; milésimo, thousandth. 3. The Collectives; as, una dozéna, one dozen; una quinzéna, one sistem; una veinténa, one twenty, &c. 4. the Distributives; as, el quinto, the fifth part; el ostavo, the eighth part, &c. 5. The Augmentatives; as, el doble, the double; el triple, the treble.

The three last of these numeral Nouns are always Substantives, and the two sirst Adjectives; as, un hombre, a man; dos hombres, two men, &c. una mugér, a woman; dos mugéres, two women, &c. el primer dia, the sirst day; el segundo dia, the second day; el tercéro dia, the third day, &c. la priméra semána, the sirst week; la segunda semána, the second week; la tercéra semána, the third week, &c. But as there is no rule without an exception, they are sometimes made use of as Substantives, as you shall

fee in the following observations.

1. All the Nouns of the Ordinal Numbers are Substantives, when they are used alone without any other

other Substantive; as in this sentence, Tres está comprebendido dos veces en seis, there is twice three in six; where you may see, that tres, and seis are employed substantively, and not adjectively; as in una véz, one time; wherein véz is the Substantive, and

una the Adjective.

2. All the Nouns of Number are also taken as Substantives, being preceded by an Article; as, el cinco de basto, the five of clubs; jugár à los cientos, to play at piquet: or when they are with another Noun, as, un siete, a seven; El quatro diez le ha entrado, The sourteenth came to him. They say also, un ciento de manzánas, one hundred of apples; dos cientos de castañas, two hundred of chesnuts.

When they speak of the hours, they say in English, "I arrived at one, at two o'clock;" but in Spanish we say only, à la una, à las dos, á las tres, à las quatro, &c. and so on till twelve, when they say, à las doze del dia, or à las doze de la noche, at noon-day, or at midnight; which is not only used for the hours, but also to express the days of the month, or to date any act; as, Llegó à quatro de Mayo, He arrived the fourth of May; or, Londrés y Diziembre veinte de 1765, London, the 20th December, 1765: yet the Cardinal Number is used when the Ordinal is with a Substantive; as, Murio el dia cinco de Agosto, he died the sisth of August.

Of the Ablative Absolute.

The manner of speaking called by Grammarians Ablatives Absolute has been carefully preserved by the Spaniards in their language, and with great reason, since it is one of the shortest and most handsome idioms they have from the Latin, as you may see in these examples: Acabada la comida se sué a caza, Aster dinner he went a-hunting; which is better than if they were to say, despues de comér, after dinner: therefore, instead of saying, El negocio haviendo sido puesto

puesto en consideracion, sentenciaron los jueces, it is better to say, La cosa puesta en deliberacion, los jueces sentenciaron, After considering the affair, the judges
gave their verdict. It is also more elegant to say,
La batalla ganada, se rindio la plaza, The battle
being gained, the place surrendered, than Despues
que la batalla suesse gánada, After the battle was
gained.

Of the first Pronoun Personal.

The first observation we must make upon this Pronoun is, that it is common to both Genders, Masculine and Feminine: it is always declined without an Article, only by making use of the Particles

à and de, as we shall see in the examples.

The second, that instead of having two sirst Pronouns Personal, as in other languages, they have only one in Spanish, as well as in English, which is yo, I; and therefore they make use only of it, placing it immediately before or after; as, yo soy, I am; yo hago, I make; yo canto, I sing; or interposing a Particle; as, Yo os asseguro que no le conosco, I assure you that I do not know him. But you must observe, that this Pronoun yo is seldom made use of before the Verb; for the variation there is in the termination of each person renders it useless; except on some occasions, which I am going to speak of.

The Pronoun yo is used before the Noun and titles of a noble person; as, Yo Don Pedro de Mendoza, gobernadór de Cadiz, &c. I Don Pedro de Mendoza, governor of Cadiz; Yo Catalina de Benavides, Du-

quesa de Gandia, &c.

When yo ought to be put after the Verb, which should be in the Interrogations, then it is never made use of; so when in English they say, Where am I? What shall I say? in Spanish we must say, Adonde, sloy? Que diré? When in a parenthesis, it must be

S

made use of; as, Los Catalánes (le dixe yo) fuéront rebeldes, The Cataláns (said I to him) were rebels.

When one is of an opinion contrary to that of another, this Pronoun yo is always expressed, as well as in the sentences where the second or third Pronoun Personal is made use of before the Verb; as, Tu quieres baylar, y yo jugar, Thou desirest to dance, and I to play; Tu vás á Paris, y yo á Londres, Thou goest to Paris, and I to London; Pedro canta, y yo lloro, Peter sings, and I cry; Vos le veréis, yo no, You shall see him, I not; that is, I shall not see him. Yo is also used when an absolute command is given; as, Yo soy quien os manda bacér esto, It is I who order you to do this.

You must observe, that the above rules serve also for the Pronouns of the second and third Person.

The first Pronoun Personal is very differently used in the Dative, because sometimes they make use of me, sometimes of mi; as, Pedro se entregó à mi, Peter surrendered to me; Dió me un regálo, He gave me

a present.

They use also mi instead of me, when this Pronoun is governed by some Adverb or Preposition; as, Trabája para mi, He works for me; Ha habládo contra mi, He spoke against me, &c. As the above rules serve as well for the second as for the first Personal, I will speak of the third.

Of the third Pronoun Personal.

The third Pronoun Personal is not, like the sirst and second, of both Genders; there is one Masculine, el, he, and the other Feminine, ella, she, for the Singular; ellus, they, for the Plural Masculine, and ellas, they, for the Plural Feminine; for which last there is no distinction in English, being expressed by they, as well as the Pronoun Masculine. After this observation, I will shew the use of this Pronoun.

Its most common use is before the Verb it governs; as, El ama, He loves; Ella lée, She reads; and then nothing is placed between them, except some Pronoun or negative Particle; as, El se passea, He walks; Ella no le quiere, She does not love him; Ellos se suéron, They went away; Ellas no lo dixeron,

they (speaking of women) did not say it.

But you must observe, that this Pronoun, as well as the first and third, is usually lest out, excepting when two Pronouns of different Persons are met with in the same sentence; as, Yo léo y el escribe, I read, and he writes; Ella va à passeár y tu a la ygle-sia, She goes to take a walk, and thou goest to church; Vosotros quereis mandár, y ellos no quieren obedecér, Ye like to command, and they will not obey; Nosotros venímos tempráno, y ellas tarde, we (men) came soon, and they (women) came late.

Of Pronouns Possessive.

The Pronouns mi, tu, su, my, thy, his, are only made use of with a Substantive, as in English; as, Déme mi sombréro, Give me my hat; Manda à tu criado, Command thy servant; Obedece a su padre, He obeys his father; Embia me mis pistolas, Send me my pistols; Conserva tus vestidos, Preserve thy cloaths; Miguél desprecia à sus amigos, Michael despises his friends; where you may observe they have only one termination in the Singular and Plural.

In English the third Pronoun Possessive is divided into three, viz. bis, ber, and its; but all these are expressed in Spanish by su; as, Dé su libro à mi bermana, Give her book to my sister; Pon la llave en su agujéro, Put the key in its hole; which is observed as well in the Plural as in the Singular

Number.

The Pronouns mio, tuyo, suyo, mine, thine, his, or their, are made use of, either to answerquestions about property, as, Cuyo es este caballo? Whose is

this

this horse? Mio, mine, &c. or with an Article, to make present a Substantive mentioned before; as. Tu padre y el mio, Thy father and mine; Mi madre y la tuya, My mother and thine; Tu bermana y la Juya, Thy sister and his; Tus amigos y los mios, Thy friends and mine; Misplumas y las tuyas, My pens and thine; Tus camisas y las suyas, Thy shirts and his; Nuestra cesa y la vuestra son vecinas, Our house and yours are near; Vuestros soldados y los nuestros pelearon, Your soldiers and ours sought; Vos queréis a vuestros bijos, y ellos à los suyos, Ye love your children, and they love theirs.

What must be more particularly taken notice of is, that these Pronouns become Substantives on two occasions; the first, by putting the Neutral Article to before them; as, Lo mio, that which is mine (my property); lo tuyo, thy property; lo suyo, his property; as, Lo mio y lo tuyo han causado muertes, robos, incendios a millares de millônes, What is mine, and what is thine, has caused thousands of millions of murders, robberies, and fires; A cada uno, lo suyo, To every one his property. But observe, that it has neither Singular nor Plural, Feminine or Mas-

culine.

The other occasion when these Personals Possessives become Substantives, is when they are used in the Plural Masculine; as, los mios, los tuyos, los suyos, los nuestros, los vuestros, los suyos, which signify my parents, thy parents, &cc. or my soldiers, my friends, &c. expressing persons with whom we are united, either by friendship, relation, or party: so they say in Spanish very concilely, Yo y los mios, I and my friends; Tuy los tuyos. Thou and thy friends; El y los suyos, He and his friends; Nosotros y los nuestros, We and our friends; Fosotros y los nuestros, Ye and your friends; Ellos y los suyos, They and their friends; and this Pronoun can never be used but to fignify this.

Of Pronouns Demonstrative.

The Pronouns Demonstrative are three in Spanish, as we have said in the Declensions; the first is este, esta, esto, and signifies this; the second, esse, essa, eso, that; the third, aquel, aquella, aquello, which signifies likewise that; but with this difference, that este and esse is made use of to denote any thing or person present, or which may be seen; but aquel is employed to express what is far, remote, and at the greatest distance; so they say, esta pluma, this pen; esse espejo, this looking-glass; aquella ciudad de Paris, the city of Paris. But observe, that essa is used in writing to any person to express the place or town wherein he lives; as, Hé hablado en essa (ciudad) con muchos amigos, I have spoken in your city with many friends; Hay en essa muchas fabricas, There are in your town many manufactures. Este and aquel are also used in comparisons, either of men or things; and then este signifies the last thing or person spoken of, and aquel the first; as, Carlos fue grande, Frederico ambicioso; este valiente, aquel poderoso, Charles was great, Frederick ambitious; the first powerful, the last courageous; where you may see, that este represents Frederick, and aquel Charles.

Aquel is used also to shew contempt; as, Que quiere aquel hombre? What does that man desire? Aquel

hombre es un picero, That man is a rogue.

Of Interrogatives. ..

The Pronouns Interrogative are, que; what, quien, who, and qual, which, as we have explained it in the

beginning of this Grammar.

The first thing to be observed is, that que is either Masculine or Feminine, Plural or Singular; as, Qué hombre es este? What man is this? Qué muger es esta? What woman is this? Qué hombres son estos? What

men are these? Qué mugéres son estas? What women are these?

This Pronoun is so much used in Spanish, that I think it necessary to explain here all its several significations.

It is used as a Substantive, and signifies what, what thing; as, Que le succedió? What happened to him? De qué se quexa? Of what does he complain? De qué sirve la razón con el? What reason serves with him? Sometimes que signifies what for; as, A qué vino; What did he come for? A qué tanto ruido? What so great a noise for? It is also used with Prepositions; as, Con que se mantiene? What does he maintain himself with? En qué passa su tiempo? What does he spend his time in? De qué se hace esto? From what is this done?

Quien, who, is always used to denote a person in the Interrogation, and never any thing else; as, Quien es? Who is there? Quien ha hecho esto? Who has made this? Quien es el pintór del Rey? Who is

the King's painter?

Qual, which, is made use of on the very same occasions as in English; with only this difference, that there is the Plural, quales; but it is common to both Genders; as, Qual es el mas alto de estos dos? Which is the tallest of these two men? Quales son las mas bermosas de estas mugéres? Which are the mosthandsome of these women?

Of Relatives.

The Pronouns Relative are, que, who; el qual, which; euyo, whose; though some grammarians count ten of them. These sour only deserve that name; the others being indefinite, I will speak of them afterwards.

The Pronoun que, who, is relative when it follows a Substantive; as, El hombre que os hablo, The man who spoke to you; La mugér que quereis, The woman

woman you love; La desgrâcia que le acaeció, The missortune that happened to him. This Pronoun, as a Relative, expresses generally persons and things animated or not; as, Un hombre que habla, A man who speaks; Una mugér que llora, A woman who cries; Un perro que ladra, A dog that barks; La dama que amais, The lady you love; La espáda que llevas, The sword you bear; La casa que vendió vm. The house you sold; La cama en que duermo, The bed I lay in.

On several other occasions, where there is relation, the Pronoun que is not used, but quien, or el qual, to express persons; and they only put el qual, speaking of things not animated, or of beasts, without ever making use of quien in such circumstances; as, El hombre de quien, or, Del qual es hijo, The man whose son he is; El caballo del qual me sírvo, The horse I ride upon; La razón de la qual me valí, The

reason I made use of.

Of Indefinitives.

There are two forts of Pronouns Indefinite; the first are those used to denote only persons; the second, those that serve to denote persons as well as things. The first are, quien, nadie, persona; the last, ninguno, none; otro, another; cada uno, every body; cada, each; cierto, certain; mismo, same; alguno, some; tal, such; todo, all; qualquier, whatever.

Among all these Pronouns, some have only one termination, and are common to all Genders; as, quien, nádie, cada, tal; the others have two terminations, that is, Masculine and Feminine; as, ninguno, otro, cada una, cierto, mismo, alguno, todo.

Amongst those of one termination, and common to all Genders, there are three without a plural, viz. persona, nádie, cada; but quien and tal have their Plural, tales and quienes, common to both Genders.

S 4 All

All the others with two terminations have likewise their Plural; but you must observe, that the Plural of qualquiéra is irregular, and makes qualesquiéra.

All the Indefinitives are positive, excepting ninguno and nádie, which are negative; as, Alguno de estos soldádos, Some of these soldiers; Cada Rey cuida de sus estados, Every King takes care of his states; Quien es virtuoso, merece ser alabado, Who is virtuous deserves to be praised; cierto personage, a certain person; Otro dia vendré, I will come another day; Mucho vino perturba la razón, A great deal of wine disturbs the sense; Cada uno se retirô, Every one went away; Ninguna mugér puede resistér à la vanidád, No woman can resist pride; Ella misma vinó, She came herself; Alguno de elles me hablo, Some of them spoke to me; Muchos se resolviéron, Many took the resolution; Tál me podria hablar, Such a one could speak to me; Todo bombre que quiere, ser estimado, debe vivir bien, All men that desire to be in esteem, must live well; Ningum hombre de bien, puede decir esto, No honest man can say this.

The above are examples of all the Pronouns Indefinite; but we will treat of each in particular, for

the beter intelligence of the reader.

Of all the Pronouns, quien is certainly the most indefinite; it is a Substantive, and declined without an Article, with the Particles à and de; it has the property of being sussicient to two terms of relation, as well as the Indefinite que; as, A pesár de quien quisiere resistir me, In spite of any who intend to resist me; Habla de esso à quien le quiere escuebar, He speaks of this to any person who hears him; Tenia orden de prendér à quien passasse por alla, He had the order to arrest any person passing by; Se despedia mui presto, de quien le bavia becho agravio, He parted directly from any person who had affronted him.

In all these examples, you see that quien has two terms of relation; and two cases. In the sirst it is in the Genitive, with the term pesar, that governs it;

in the second it is in the Dative, because hablar governs the Dative, and it serves as a Nominative to the Verb sollowing; in the third it is in the Accusative, as governing the second; and in the sourth it is relative to the Verb despedirse, and in the Ablative, being likewise the Nominative of the Verb hacer.

Nadie is negative, as well in Spanish as in English, signifying nobody; consequently a negation never ought to be put with the Verb following, which is made negative by this Pronoun: so you must not say, No ama nadie el mál, but nadie ama el mál, No-

body likes pain.

When there is with the Verb a Preposition exclusive, nádie must never be used, but algúno, or algúna; as, Vivir sin aggraviár à algúno, To live without offending any body; No depende de algúno, or, De nádie depende, he does not depend on any person; Nadie hay quien te ame tanto, There is nobody who loves you so much.

The Pronoun Negative ningúno, none, follows the same rules; as, Ningúno lo ba visto, Nobody has seen it; Se sué sin algúno, He went without any

body, &c.

About the Pronoun otro there is only a little observation to be made, that it signifies another. Nobody says, un otro bombre, una otra mugér, but otro bombre, otra mugér, another man, another woman.

The Pronoun cada, each, is applied either to persons or things; it has no Plural, and is common to both Genders; as, cada hombre, each man; cada mugér, each woman; cada caballo, each horse; cada casa, each house. The Noun following cada cannot on any occasion be put in the Plural Number.

When the numeral uno, one, is joined with cada, then uno must agree in Gender with the sollowing Substantive; as, Cada uno de estos soldádos meréce sér premiado, Every one of these soldiers deserves to be rewarded; Cada uno de estos caballos come una medida

de cabáda, Every one of these horses eats a measure of barley; Cada una de estas donzellas havía de ser casada, Every one of these virgins ought to be married; Cada una de estas casas tiene veinte quartos,

Each of these houses has twenty rooms.

When cada uno is applied to persons, it has some. times a general and indefinite acceptation, signifying either men or women; as, Cada uno quiere ser estimédo, Every one likes to be esteemed; Cada uno ba de morir, Every person must die. Sometimes it is faid in a more limited acceptation, signifying properly every person, and it signifies both man and woman; as when a man or woman fays, speaking of one's self, Cada uno hace lo que se le antója, Every one acts as he likes; Cada uno debe sabér lo que le conviene, Every one must know what is convenient to him. Except upon this occasion, that this Pronoun has always some reference to the term preceding or following it, having a distributive rather than collective signification, wherein it may admit one or other Gender, according to that of the term of its relation; as, Todos le acometieron y cada uno le dió una . puñalada; todas las mugéres tomáron las armas, y cada una peleó animosamente, All the women took up arms, and every one fought courageously.

Cicrto, certain, is rather an Adjective than a Pronoun; only it must be observed, that it agrees always with its Substantive in Gender and Number; 23, cierto hombre, a certain man; cierta mugér, a certain woman. It is also used with things; as, He visto ciertos paños mui siños, I have seen certain cloths very fine; Esta noticia es cierta, This news is certain.

Mismo, same, sometimes is a Pronoun, and sometimes an Adverb; but I will speak here of it, considered as a Pronoun; and in this quality it has several meanings; because sometimes it denotes individual identity, sometimes it shews parity or equality, and at other times it serves to give more energy to the expression.

Ιn

In the two first acceptations, denoted in Latin by idem, this Pronoun is joined with any fort of Substantives, and must agree in Number and Gender. It must be put immediately before the Noun, in the cases of identity as well as of parity; as, El mismo hombre me dixo, The same man told me; Tiene siempre los mismos criados, He keeps always the same servants; Hospéda en la misma casa, He lodges in the same house; Dos hombres del mismo talle, Two men of the same shape; Dos flores del mismo olor, Two flowers of the same smell; Dos negocios de la misma importancia, Two affairs of the same consequence.

Sometimes the Pronoun mismo is relative, and must agree with the Noun Substantive of its relation, that is understood; as, El hombre de quien me bablas, en el mismo que yo te decia, The man I speak of is the same I told you; Su modo de vivir es siempre el mismo, His manner of living is always the same.

When the said Pronoun is made use of only to give more strength to the expression, it must agree with its Substantive in Gender and Number; as, El Rey mismo estába presente, The King himself was present; Dios lo manda, y la razón misma lo requiere, God commands it, and reason itself requires it. On several other occasions, sometimes it may be considered as a Pronoun, and sometimes as an Adverb. Considered as a Pronoun, it answers to the Latin Pronoun ipsa; but considering it as an Adverb, it answers to the Latin Adverb etiam, or quin etiam; but on any of these occasions it is never a Relative.

Mismo is also frequently added to some other Pronoun, only by way of energy, and then it is always a Pronoun. It is joined to the Pronouns Personal, yo, I; tu, thou; el or aquel, he; ella, she; and with their Plurals; as, To mismo lo vi, I saw it myself; Tu mismo puedes juzgarlo, Thou art able thyself to judge it; El mismo, or ella misma me hablo, He or she spoke to me himself or herself; Nosotros mismos, or nosotras mismas cuidarémos de sus negócios, We

will take care ourselves of your affairs; Vosótros mismos, or vosotras mismas podéis acabárlo, You are able yourselves to finish it; Ellos mismos, or ellas mismas contribuyen a su desdicha, They contribute themselves to their misfortune. The same Pronoun is likewise used with the Demonstratives este, esse, aquel, or estotro, essotro, and must agree in Gender and Number with them; as, Este mismo es, This is the very same man; Esta misma es, This is the very same woman; Esto mismo es, This is the thing itself.

Mismo is also joined with the Possessives mio, tuyo, suyo, after the same manner as above; as, Es esta tu casa? La mia misma; Is this thy house? It is itself. And so in the answers made to any question,

Observations upon the Moods and Tenses of Verbs.

It is not sufficient to know all the Verbs of a language. In order to speak it properly, one must be acquainted with the rules of construction, which are particular to every language, according to its proper genius. The rules I am going to give are certain, and may be depended on by the reader, to whom I hope they will be very useful, if he reads them with attention.

All the Tenses of the Indicative Mood may be employed without any Preposition or Conjunction before them; but they admit also of some. Besides the Conjunction que, those that may be made use of are si, como, and quando, with some distinction in respect of si, because this distinction is seldom used before the Future Tense, and then it is governed by a Verb, meaning ignorance, doubt, or interrrogation; as in these examples: Ignoro si há de venir, l do not know if they shall come; Dudo si los enomigos passarán el rio, I doubt if the enemies will pass the river; No pregunto si partira, I do not ask if he will set out; No trato de sabér si lo hara, I do not want to know if he will do it.

The

The Imperative Mood is always made use of without any Preposition, either in commanding, forbidding, permitting, entreating, or exhorting-The third Persons Plural and Singular are excepted; because then que goes always before, being preceded by another Verb; as, Mando que se vaya, I order him to go away; Quiero que bayle, I desire him to dance. But when the third Person Imperative is not preceded by another Verb, then the Particle que is lest out; as, Haga esto, Let him do this; Venga a mi cesa, Let him come to my house.

The Conditional, or, as it is most commonly called, the Optative or Conjunctive Mood, is certainly the less absolute of all; because of the six Tenses of this Mood, only the three last are used without being governed by a Particle or Preposition. The three first Tenses require always a Particle or Preposition, excepting the Present; before which, though que is not expressed, it is understood, in sentences of wishing or praying; as, Dios le baga

buéno, Let God amend him.

When the Particle que is used for one of these three Tenses, or it goes alone, or follows another Verb, it is joined with some other words. Que goes alone to denote wishing, praying, admiring, or refusing; as Que yo muéra, Let me die; or, Que 30 me meta en estos negocios, no lo hé de hacer, That I meddle with these affairs, no, I shall not do it.

There are many, words joined with que, whereof we shall speak when treating of Prepositions and Conjunctions; as, para que, in order that; con que,

con tal que, como que, provided that, &c.

When que is between two Verbs, the last is not always put in the Subjunctive; because one cannot say Créo que venga, I believe he comes; but Créo que viene. But when there is a negation, the Verb following que must be put in the Subjunctive; as, No créo que venga, I do not believe he will come; No sé que haya venido tedavía, I do not know if he is yet come; No créo que venga tan presto. I do not believe he will come so soon.

If the sentence is interrogative, and que comes between two Verbs, the last must be in the Subjunctive; as, Sabe vm. que se haga assi? Do you know that is done so? Acaso crée que esto puede ser, Does he believe that this is possible? Or with the Conditional si; as, Si puédo sabér que lo quiéra, Is I may know that he desires it; Si supière que este bueno, Is I know that he is well.

All the Verbs used impersonally with the Particle que require the Subjunctive; as, Es menester que venga, He must come; Es preciso que se vaya, He must absolutely go; Importa conviene que esto se haga, It is convenient that this be done. You must only except such sentences as express any positive assurance or certainty; as when one says, Es cierto que viene, It is certain that he comes; Es constante que pagará, It is constant he will pay. So you must say, Créo, pienso, me imagino, se que está en su casa, I believe, I think, I know he is at home; but do not

say, Que sea en su casa.

From these observations it follows, that all the Verbs not expressing a positive believing, as estimo, pienso, créo, but only denoting ignorance, doubt, fear, aftonishment, admiration, wishing, praying, intention, pretension, or desire, govern all the Subjunctive Mood after que; as, Ignóro que haya de venir, I do not know if he will come; Dudo que lo puéda, I doubt it is in his power; Me temo que muera, I am afraid he will die; Me espanto que lo quiera, I am astonished at his willing it; Admiro que consienta à esso, I wonder he agrees to it; Deseo que prospere, I wish he may prosper; Le suplico que no me maltrâte, I intreat him not to abuse me; Pretendo que me obedesca, I pretend his obeying me; Quiéro que venga, I desire him to come. To all which you may add óxala, an Arabic word, signifying God grant, which is used in Spanish before all the Tenses' of the Optative or Conjunctive, as well as Plega à Dios, May it please God; or, Pluguiesse à Dios,

Might it please God.

When que is relative, and there is a Verb in the Imperative with a negative or an Interrogation before, it governs likewise the Subjunctive; as, No hay cosa que me inquiete tanto, There is nothing that disturbs me more; Hay cosa en el mundo, que me pueda dár tanto gusto? Is there any thing in the world that may give me more pleasure? Dé le tantas razones que le puedan persuadir, Give him so many rea-

sons, that he may be persuaded.

As the Infinitive denotes only something indefinite, it may only be used in an absolute manner on these two occasions; the first, to express some general maxims; as, Sabér vivir con sigo mismo, y con los etros es la mayor ciencia de la vida, To know how to live with one's self, and with others, is the greatest science of life: Or in certain proverbial sentences; as, Decir y hacer son dos cosas, Saying and doing are two different things. On several other occasions, the Infinitive is governed by Prepositions or Conjunctions; as, Sin decir palabra, Without speaking a word: Where you may observe, it is expressed in English by the Participle. Present; as, Despues de baver hablado affi, After having spoken so; Por havér sacado la espáda, For having drawn the sword; Para sabér esto, In order to know this; Por falta de hacer reflexion, For want of reflecting; Antes de bablar, Before speaking. The Infinitive is also governed by Verbs; as, Es menester remediár à esto, One must remedy this; Debe venir, He is to come; Quiero casarme, I want to be married; Qualquiera puede engañarse, Any person may deceive himself. Or by Verbs followed with the Particles à or de; as, Empiéza à discurrir, He begins to reason; Se aplica à cumplir con sus obligaciones, He is very strict in doing his duty; El Rey ha sido servido de mandár, The King has been pleased to order. Or by Nouns with

with the Particle de and para; as, Gana de reir, Desire of laughing; Desée de vivir, Desire of living; Habil para succeder, Apt to succeed; Dispuesto à ha-

cér bien, Inclined to oblige.

The Gerund of any Verb active may be conjugated with the Verb estár, to be, after the same manner as in English; as, Estoy escribiendo, I am writing; Estoy leyendo, I am reading; Estába dormiendo, He was asleep. Sometimes en is also put before, then it signifies after in English; as, En baviendo becho, iré, As soon as, or after, I have done, I shall go; but this Preposition is very seldom made use of before the Gerund; as it will be easily observed.

Observations upon the Use of all the Tenses of every Mood.

After having treated of all the Moods, we must

now speak of all the Tenses of every Mood.

Of all the Moods of Verbs, the Indicative is that which receives more different Tenses, which are either simple or compound; that is, formed of the Verb, or of its Participle Passive, and the Auxiliary Verb haver, to have. But as the Present Tense denotes only an instant, it cannot be divided into several Tenses, and therefore has one single form; as, Amo, I love; Deséo, I desire; Sóy, I am; Hé, I have, &c. But the Preterite or Past, which has only three Tenses in Latin, has five in Spanish, viz. two simple, and three compound. The first is commonly called imperfest, that is, a Tense not quite past, because it serves to mean a thing or an action begun, but not yet finished: it denotes that the thing was present,. in a determinate past Tense; as, Escribia quando llegó, I was writing when he came in. It is so easy to know this Tense, that it does not want any more explanation.

But

But it is not the same with the Preteriteperfest. All the Grammarians say, that this denotes a past thing, in such a manner that nothing remains of the time it was doing; but they do not all agree about its denomination, because some call it Preterite Indesinite, and others Preterite Definite. But as I think that it is rather indefinite than definite, I will give it the first name, because it is never made use of but to express a time of another day, and never of the same day; as, Escribi ahier, I wrote yesterday; but not Escribi esta mañana, I wrote this morning. But this rule wants more explanation.

The Preterite Definite cannot be used in Spanish, not only speaking of one day's time, but also of one week, one month, or one year, if we are in that same week, month, or year, we speak of: therefore, though you may say very well, El dia de ahier fue mui lindo, The day of yesterday was handsome; you cannot say, Nuestro siglo sue memorable, Our age has been memorable; because, in the first example, the time they speak of is entirely past, and in the second, it is not yet come, since we are in that same

age we speak of.

The Compound Preterites are three; as, He amado, I have loved; Huve amado, I had loved; Havia amado, I had loved. The second is not much used, as we have said in the beginning of this Grammar; and there is no particular observation to be made upon the others, as well as upon the other Moods and Tenses.

How to make Use of the Tenses of Spanish Verbs.

It is not sufficient to know the Tenses of Verbs; one must likewise be acquainted with the rules how to use them in Spanish, where one Tense is often put instead of another.

The

The Present is used instead of the Future, after the same manner as in Latin; as, Antequam pro Murena dicere incipio, is expressed in Spanish, Antes que me empeñe en bablár à favor de Muzena, Besore I undertake to speak for Muzena, Priusquam de republica dicere incipio, in Spanish, signifies Antes que empiéze à bablár de la republica, Besore I begin to speak of the republic. By these examples, it is very plain, that instituo and incipio denote a suture Tense, tho they are in the Present Indicative Mood.

It is by following the same idioms as its mother the Latin, that the Spanish language uses very often the Future instead of the Present, after the Particles si, quando, &c. as, Si or quando vinière le recibiré como debo, If or when he comes, I will receive him as I ought; which is the same idiom as in Latin, odero, si potero. But as using one Tense instead of another, or the Subjunctive instead of the Indicative, depends on the Prepositions or Conjunctions preceding the Verb, when I speak of such Adverbs, the reader

may observe these idioms.

Of Government of Verbs.

The Verb Active governs always the Accusative in Spanish, as well as in other languages. So they say, Deseo la páz, I desire peace; Practico la virtud, I practise virtue, &c. But you must observe, that the Particle à is always put before the Accusative, when it means a person or reasonable creature; as, Amo à Pedro, I love Peter; Imito à los santos, I sollow the saints; Adoro à Dios, I adore God. Yet sometimes this Particle is used before inanimate things; as, Los enimigos sitiaron à Namur, The enemy besieged Namur. But the use of the Particle à is not necessary in this last circumstance, being a mere pleonasm.

The

The Verb Passive governs the Ablative; as, La wirtud es amada de todos los hombres de bien, Virtue is loved by all honest men. You may also say, as

in English, Por todos, &c. By all, &c.

The Neutral Verbs generally govern the Dative; as, Agradár al Rey, To please the King; Obedecér à las leyes, To obey the law; Dañar à su enemigo, To hurt the enemy. I said generally, because some Neutrals having in themselves the term of the action, never govern any Noun; as obrâr, to act; dormir, to sleep; bablár, to speak; caminâr, to walk, or travel, and some others. Though they contain in themselves the term of the action, they govern the Ablative; as Salir de la carcél, To go out of prison; Huir de un lugár, To sly from a place; Hablár de

un negocio, To speak of an affair.

Besides these Neutral Verbs, there are also two other forts: the first are those called Neutrals Passive; as arrepentirse, to repent; acordarse, to remember; whose pronoun is in the Accusative, and the following Noun in the Genitive; as, Me arrepiento de esto, I repent of this; Siempre me acordaré de mis amigos, I will always remember my friends. The second sort are those Verbs that from Actives are made Reciprocals, by the Addition of the Pronoun Personal, sometimes in the Accusative, and sometimes both in the Accusative and Dative: as, Imaginarse ciertas cosas inui agradables, To fancy very agreeable things; Quemarse los dedos, To burn one's fingers; Cortarse la mano, to cut one's hand; Amarse à si mismo, To love oneself; Quemárse à si mismo, To burn oneself; Matarse à si mismo, To kill oneself. But the Passive Reciprocals, as dedicarse, aplicarse, are always conjugated with the Pronoun Personal.

After the Verbs Substantive, ser or estar, to be, para is made use of, as well as à. The first is employed to denote the use or destination of any thing;

as, Este caballo es para vendér, This horse is to be sold; Esta pluma es para escribir, This pen is to write with. But the Particle à is used to denote only the Action, without destination; as, El priméro à corrér, The sirst to run away; El ultimo à callár, The last to be silent.

Que is always made use of after the Verbs bavér or tenér, to have, or before the following Infinitives; as, Algo tengo que deciros, I have something to tell you; Que tienes que responder? What have you to answer? He aqui cartas que escribir, There are letters to write; Hay mucho que bacér, There is a great deal to do.

The Particle à follows always the Verb ir, to go, either before a Verb or before a Noun; as, Voy à oir el sermon, I am going to hear the sermon; Voy à comér en casa de mi amigo, I go to dine at my friend's; Fui à la iglesia, He went to church. The same rule serves also for the Verb venir, to come, when it does not express motion; as, Vengo à pagar, I come to pay; Vengo à comér con vm. I come to dine with you. But when the Verbs venir and volver express some motion from one place to another, it is sollowed by the Particle de; as, Vengo de la iglésia, I come from the church; Vuelbo del campo, I return from the country.

The Verbs temér, to fear, prometér, to promise, proponér, to propose, and others of the same nature, that govern the Infinitive, do not admit the Particle de before the following Infinitive; as, Temo caér en un precipicio, I am afraid to fall in a precipice; Le prometé venér quanto antes, I promised him to come as soon as possible; Propongo te bacér un buen negocio, I propose him a good affair, or to do a good affair.

Verbs denoting obligation, or engagement, govern the following infinitive with the Preposition à; as, Le obligaré à bacer esto, I will oblige him to do it;

Le precisaré à sacar la espada, I will force him to draw the sword; Le forzaré à seguir mi opinion, I will compel him to follow my opinion. But the Verbs meaning praying, entreating, or forbidding, govern only the Infinitive without any Preposition; as, Suplicó-le hacerme este gusto, He intreated him to do me this pleasure; Ruego te olvidér lo pasado, I pray thee to forget what is past; Me probibió ir à la corte, He forbade me to go to court. The Verbs meaning some order follow the same rule; as, El-Rey me manda tomár las armas, The king commands me to take up arms. But it is proper to observe, that the same Verbs govern likewise the Subjunctive, when the Particle à is followed by que; as, Me obliga à que haga esto, He obliges me to do this? Me precisa à que me vaya, He sorces me to go away. The Verbs meaning entreating, probibiting, or ordering, govern likewise the Subjunctive with the Particle que only; as, Me ruega que venga, He desires me to come; Me probibe que vaya à la corte, He prohibits me to go to court; El Rey me manda que le sirve, The King commands me to serve him.

Verbs denoting custom, belp, obstination, preparation, beginning, condemnation, destination, disposition, exhortation, invitation, require only the Infinitive with the Particle à; as, Acostumbrarse à dormir, To be accustomed to sleep; Ayudar à sembrar, To help sowing; Obstinarse à jugar, To be obstinate at play; Prepararse à partir, To prepare to set out; Empezar à baylar, To begin to dance; Condenar à uno à sér aborcado, To sentence one to be hanged; Le destinó à servir al Rey, He destined him to serve the King; Se dispône à pagar sus deudas, He is preparing to pay his debts; Me solicita à quebrantar mi palabra, He desires me to fail to my word; Me convidó

à cenár, He invited me to supper.

Verbs meaning abstinence, privation, or end, have the Infinitive with the Particle de; as, Me abstenge de

de bebér vino, I abstain from drinking wine; Me desacostumbro de cazár, I lose the custom of hunting;

Acabo de comér, I have just dined.

The Verb ponerse, when it signifies to begin, must have the Infinitive with the Particle à; as, Ponerse à lloràr, To begin to cry. But when it signifies to meddle, it governs the Infinitive with the Particle en; as, No me pongo en bacer esto, I do not meddle with doing this. Meterse, to put one's self, has the same signification, and follows the same rule.

-There are some other Verbs, as esmerárse, to endeavour, empeñarse, to engage, requiring also the Infinitive with the Particle en; as, Me esmeraré en bacer esto bien, I will endeavour to do this well.

The Verbs joined with a Noun which they govern must have the Infinitive with the Particle de; as, Licencia tengo de ir à Londres, I am permitted to go to London; Tengo gana de reir. I am near laughing; He menester de comér, I want to eat; Véo una ocasion de bacér fortúna, I see an occasion of making my fortune; Me bá dado motivo de quexarme, He has given me reason of complaining; Tuvo la desvergüenza de insultar me, He had the impudence to abuse me; Halló los medios de enriquecerse, He found the

means of growing rich.

The Verbs meaning knowledge, science, believing, hoping, confessing, protestation, assumption, and the Verb decir, to say, must have the following Verb in the Indicative, preceded by que; as, Sé que es hombre de bien, I know he is an honest man; Conojco que erás inocente, I am certain you was innocent: Creo que se burla de mi, I believe he makes game of me; Espéro que me servirá v. md. en esta ocasion, I hope you will serve me on this occasion; Consiesso que tengo la culpa, I consess I am blameable; Asirmo que lo ha becho I affirm that he did it; Digo que vendrá, I say that he will come. But observe, that this rule does not extend itself to all the Verbs in all the Tenses,

Tenses, because those shewing believing and hoping require after them the Subjunctive, when they are in the Impersect; as, Créia que vendria, I believed he would come; Esperaba que partiria; I expected he would set out. When the same Verbs are with a negative, they must be followed by the Subjunctive with que; as, No créo que sea tan buéno, I do not believe he is so good; No espéro que venga, I do not expect he will come; No consiesso que esto sea assi, I do not consess it is so; No asseguro que sea verdad,

I do not affure you it is true.

The above Verbs govern also the Subjunctive, when the conditional si precedes them; as, Si sabes que baya de venir, If you know that he will come; Si juzgas ò crées que lo pueda hacer, If you believe he may do it; Si esperâs que te ayude, If you hope he will help thee; Si consiessa que baya becho esto; If he consesses he has done this; Si asirmas que sea verdâd If thou assirm that it is true. Though the Verbs after si are in the Indicative in the above examples, they are likewise used either in the Indicative or the Present Subjunctive, and also in the Future Subjunctive, when it means something to come; as, Si vinière le verêmos, If he comes, we shall see him; Si succedière assi, If it happens so.

The Verbs pensár, to think, estár, to be, when it signifies to understand, require after them the Infinitive with en; as, Pensába en bacer esto, I was thinking about doing this; Estóy en que se ba de bacér, I

understand it must be done.

OBSERVATIONS on PREPOSITIONS.

Of the Preposition a.

A is a Particle indeclinable, serving in composition of many Nouns, Verbs, and Adverbs, of which it often increases, diminishes, or changes the meaning; as arrodillarse, to kneel down, a Reciprocal Verb Neutral, which is formed from à and rodilla, knee. Adinerado signifies rich, having a great deal of money, and is made from à and dinéro, money. Abáxo is an Adverb, and signifies below; and it is composed of baxo, low, and the Preposition à.

A is also put before the Infinitive of certain Verbs, without being preceded by any Noun expressed or understood, and then it may be changed into the Gerund; as, A vér lo que passa, quien no dixéra? At seeing what passes who should not say?

It is the same to say, Viendo lo que passa.

A is also put before the Infinitives preceded by another Verb; as, Enseñar à cantár, To teach to sing; Empezár à baylár, To begin to dance; Provocár à jurár, To provoke to swear. It is also placed between two equal numbers, to denote order; as, Dos à dos, Two by two; Vinieron quatro à quatro, They came four by four.

A is likewise made use of on several other occasions before the Nouns, as the Reader may see in the beginning of my Spanish and English Dictionary,

to which I refer him.

Of the Preposition De.

This, as a Particle, is used as a sign of the Genitive and Ablative Cases, as we have said in the beginning

beginning of this Grammar. The several uses of de in Spanish may be reduced to five, viz.

1. To denote the quality of a person or thing.

2. The matter a thing is made of.

3. To express the place from whence one comes.

4. The manner of acting.

5. To denote the means or cause of a thing.

Yet, in all these acceptations, de is rather a sign of the Genitive or Ablative than a Preposition; therefore it does not want more explanation.

Of the Prepositions En and Dentro.

The Prepositions en and dentro have very near the same signification; therefore they may sometimes use one instead of the other; as in this sentence, Está en el quarto, or Dentro del quarto, He is in the room. But they cannot be always used indifferently; as you

may fee by the following observations.

When you speak of a time past, you must always use the Preposition en; as, Hé leido las obras de Quevedo en quinze dias, I have read the works of Quevedo in fifteen days. But when the action is to be done in a time to come, then you must put dentro, and not en; as, Iré à ver le dentro de ocho dias, I will go and see you to-day se'nnight; El Rey llegará dentró de tres semanes, The King will come in three weeks.

Dentro signifies properly within, in English, and en, in, being used in the same occasions and sense.

En is also sometimes joined with quanto; as, En quanto à mí, For what concerns me; En quanto à este negocio, About this affair; En quanto me conviene, As much as is convenient to me.

Sometimes the Preposition en signifies with in English; as, Andar en seguro, To go with surety; Hablar en confianza, To speak with confidence; Passear en buena campañia, To walk with a good company;

company; Esperár en paciencia, To wait with patience.

Sometimes en signifies as; as, En agradecimiento de los favores que be recibido, As an acknowledgment of the favours conferred upon me; En señal de amistád, As a token of his friendship.

Of Antes, Delante, and Ante.

The Preposition antes serves to denote priority of time; as, Antes del deluvio, Before the deluge; Antes de tres meses, Before three months. Priority of order or situation; as, Ponér una cosa antes de la otra, To put one thing before another. Sometimes it means preserence, and signifies rather; as, Antes morir que ser vencido, Rather to die than to be conquered. But it is not followed by the Particle de, as in all the other occasions, as well before a Noun as before a Verb; as, Antes del dia, Before day; Antes de irse, To go away before.

Delante is also followed by the Particle de besore a Noun, and serves to denote the order or situation of persons and things; as, Delante de mi casa, Besore my house; Iba delante de mi, He went besore me. It means likewise sometimes the presence; as, Estába delante del Rey, He was before the King; Está delante de Dios, He is besore God, signifying be is dead.

The Preposition ante governs the Accusative, and is only used in law by notaries, &c. as, Ante mi escribáno, real y del numero, &c. Before me, royal notary of the number, &c. They never make use of ante on any other occasion.

Of Cerca and Acerca.

The Preposition cerca serves to express proximity of time, place, or a near disposition to any thing; and in all these acceptations it governs the Genitive, being

being followed by de before either a noun or Verb; as, Es cerca de medio dia, It is near twelve; Está cerca de la puerta, He stands near the door; Está mui cerca de morir, He is dying; No está cerca de

llegár, He is not near to arrive.

Acerca is a compound of the Particle a and cerca, signifying about, sometimes near; as, Acerca de esto le dixe, About this I told him; Acerca de ir allá le respondí, About going there I answered him; Tiene mucho crédito acerca del governadór, He is in great credit with the governor. By these examples you may observe, that this Preposition requires also the Genitive before a Noun or Pronoun, and the Particle de besore the Verbs in the Infinitive.

Of the Prepositions Despues and Tras.

The Preposition despues serves to express posteriprity of time, or inferiority of place; so it is used in opposition to the Prepositions antes and delante. There is, notwithstanding, a difference, that before the Nouns it may be used as well as a Preposition of time or of order; but before the Infinitives it is always a Preposition of time, followed by de. When the Particle que is joined to it, then it denotes only the time; as, Despues del diluvio, After the deluge; Despues de medio dia, After mid-day. It is a Preposition of place; as, Su lugar viene despues del mio, His place comes after mine; No debe andar sino despues de mi, He must go only after me. But when despues governs by itself a Verb in the Infinitive, it is a Preposition of time; as, Despues de pelear se retiró, After fighting he retired. It is the same when followed by que; as, Despues que lo huvo hecho, After doing it.

These two Prepositions trás and despues express the same thing, and are used indifferently one for another on several occasions; as, Despues de esto, or trás de esto, Aster this; Venía despues de mí, or trás de mi, He came after me. Only before Verbs tras is not made use of, because then it signifies besides.

You must observe, that despues, trás, or detrás. govern always the Genitive before the Nouns and Pronouns; and the Infinitive with the Particle de. when before a Verb. This is all that can be said about these Prepositions.

Of the Preposition Con.

This Preposition signifies with, and is one of the greatest use in the Castilian language; it governs the Accusative, and denotes conjunction, union, mixing, assembling, keeping company, mean, instrument, and manner. Besides, it is used in other senses, of which I. will treat afterwards.

Con expresses conjunction in the following examples; as, Caser una donzella con un hombre de bien, To marry a maid with an honest man; Vivir Christianamente unos con otros, To live as Christians together; Estár bien con todos, To be well with every body.

It denotes mixing; as, Echar poco vinagre con mucho azeite, to pour a little vinegar with much oil; Construir con aréna y cál, To build with sand

and lime.

It denotes assembling; as, Ir con uno, To go with one; Entretenerse con alguno, To converse with somebody; Comér con sus amigos, To eat with one's friends; Estár con gente bonràda, To be with honest people.

It serves also to express the means by which something is done; as, Con el socorro de Dios, By God's help; Con valor y ánimo, With courage and spirit; Con mucho tiempo, With a long time; Con qué quiéres remediar à esto? With what will you remedy this? Con dinéro todo se bace, With money all is done.

It denotes, lastly, the manner of doing something; as, Habla con eloquencia, He speaks eloquently; quently; Con dignidád, With dignity; Con arrogancia, With arrogance; Responde con cordúra, He answers with wisdom, or wisely; Sussee con constancia, He suffers with firmness.

Observe, that when the two first Pronouns Personal, and the Reciprocal, follow con, you must say, Con migo, not con me, With me; Con tigo, With thee;

Con sigo, with himself.

Entre signifies between, or among, in English; and as it is never used in any other sense, there is no particular observation to be made upon it.

Observations upon the Preposition Para.

One must take great care of not confounding the Preposition para with por, both signifying for; because each of them has its particular use.

Para is put before the Nouns, and it governs the Accusative, or before the Infinitive of Verbs, without any Particle. But when it is before any other

Mood or Tense, que is joined to it.

This Preposition is used to denote the end or motive of doing any thing; as, Trabajo para el bien público I work for the public good; Nada se bace pára el estádo, Nothing is done for the state; Para que tiene el hombre razón? For what has man reason?

Para is also used to express the cause of doing something; as, Dios crio el universo para el hombre, God created the world for man. It denotes usefulness; as, Un hospitál para los pobres, An hospital for the poor; El dinéro es para gastár le, The money is

to spend.

Para is a Preposition of time; as, Me basta esto para todo el año, This is sufficient to me for all the year; Se han unido para siempre, They are united for ever; Para dos meses era poco, For two months it was too little. These are the several senses of this Preposition before Nouns and Pronouns. Let us now see how it is used before Verbs.

The

The first use of para before the Verbs is to shew the intention or purpose in doing something; as, El hombre ha sido criádo para amár à Dios, Man has been created for to love God; El comér es necessario para conservár la vida, Eating is necessary to preserve life; Todo lo bace para alcanzár un empléo, He does every thing for to obtain an employment. In the same sense they say, Hablar para bablar, To speak for speaking: that is, to speak without reflection, inconsiderately.

Para serves likewise before the Verbs to denote what one is able to do in consequence of his present disposition; as, Es bastante fuerte para montar, He is strong enough to ride; Harto caudál tiene para mantenerse, He has means enough to maintain himsels; La ocasion es demasiado favorable para dexarla escapar, The occasion is too favourable to let it slip.

This Preposition expresses also alone the capacity of doing any thing; as, Es hombre para acometerle, He is a man able to attack him; Es hombre para resistirle, He is capable of resisting him; No es hombre para esto, He is not the proper man wanted for this; Es bombre para nada, He is good for nothing.

Para is placed before the Verbs in the Infinitive without any Particle or Preposition; as, Para sér docto, es menester estudiár, In order to be learned, one must study; Para sér rico se, ba de trabajár, For to be rich, one must work. Que is joined to para before the other Moods and Tenses of Verbs; as, Para que sea esto mejor, In order to make this better; Para que Dios nos bendiga, In order to obtain the blessing of God. In the following observations, we shall see that para is used often instead of por, tho' it is against the rules of grammar; such is the force of custom.

Of the Preposition Por.

The Preposition por signifies through, noting the efficient cause of a thing or an action, and the motive and mean of it. These are its principal meanings, though it is used on several other occasions.

Sometimes it signifies by; as, Por la grácia de Dios, By the grace of God; España sue conquistada por los Romanos y los Moros, Spain was conquered by the Romans and the Moors; Por su descuido lo perdió todo, By his negligence he lost all; Por este medio lo logrará, By this mean he will obtain it.

Por denotes the motive of an action; Habla por embidia, He speaks by envy; Todo lo bace por passion, He acts always by passion; Castiga por venganza à por coléra, He chastises by vengeance or by passion.

Sometimes por expresses the means made use of, or contributing to something; as, Llegar à sus sines por astucia, To come to one's ends with or by crastiness; Agrada à todos por su prudencia, He pleases

every body by his prudence.

This Preposition signifies also for and through; as, Lo bizo por mi, He did it for me; Por el amor de Dios, For God's sake; Passe esta mañana por la calle de —, I passed this morning through the street of —; Viajo por todos los Reinos de la Europa, He travelled through all the kingdoms of Europe.

Of the Prepositions. Más acá, This side; Más allá, That side, or further; and Además, Besides.

Más acá, and más allá, are two Prepositions of place, and govern the Genitive; as, Los que están mas acá de los Pirinéos, Those who are of this side the Pireneans; Los puéblos que viven mas allá de los montes, The people who lived beyond the mountains.

Adémas, besides, is a Preposition denoting augmentation or addition, and requires the Genitive of the Nouns or Pronouns following; as, Adémas de todo esto, Besides all this. When it is before the Infinitive of Verbs, it retains the Particle de; as, Adémas de querer cantár, aún quería baylár, Besides singing, he desired also to dance. When any other

Mood

Mood than the Infinitive is made use of, then adémas is followed by the Particles de que; as, Adémas de que me renia, me queria pegâr, Besides scolding, he wanted also to beat me.

Of the Preposition Debaxo.

The Preposition debaxo, under, denotes the time and place, I say the time of a denomination of a reign or government; as, Debaxo del imperio de Augusto, Under the empire of Augustus; Debáxo del consuládo de Pompeyo, Under the consulate of Pompey; Debáxo del reinádo de Jorge Segundo, Under the reign of George the Second.

Debáxo, as a Preposition of place, is a great deal more used, and marks out always inferiority of position; as, Todo lo que bay debáxo de los cielos, All there is under heaven; Lo que hay debaxo de la tierra, All which is under earth; Tenér una almoháda debáxo de sus rodillas, To have a cushion under the knees; Llevár algo debáxo de la capa, To carry something under the cloak; Dormir debaxo de un arbol,

To sleep under a tree.

This Preposition is also made use of in the following sentences: El exército está debáxo del cañon de la plaza, The army is under the artillery of the town; Estó succedio debáxo de mis ventánas, This happened under my windows; Los soldádos que estan debáxo de las armas, The soldiers who are under arms: Ponér una cosa debaxo de llave, To put something under the key; Debáxo del sello reál, Under the royal seal. Observe, that this Preposition governs always the Genitive, without any exception.

These are the principal observations that the limits of this Grammar permit me to give upon this most essential part of speech, though a great deal more could be said. But all these rules will be perhaps fooner learned by the Reader, exemplified in the

following Dialogues.

Sentencias

Senténcias Cortas y Familiares.

Familiar Phrases.

I. Para pedir algo.

me vm. hagame el favor de dárme. Trahigame.

Se lo agradesco.

Le doy las gracias. Vaya a buscarme.

Luego, en este instante.

Querido Señor, hagame vm. Dear Sir, do me that kind-

este gusto.

Concéda me, Señora, este Dear Madam, grant me that favor.

Selo suplico.

I. To ask any thing.

E suplico, le ruégo, de Pray you, or pray give me, me vm. hagame el fa- be so good as to give me.

Bring me, let me have.

I thank you for it.

I give you thanks.

Go and fetch.

Presently, this moment.

nes.

favour.

I beseech you.

Se lo pido encarecidamente. I entreat or conjure you to do it.

II. Expressiones tiernas. II. Expressions of kindness.

Mi vida.

Mi alma.

Mi dueño.

Mi queridito, mi queridita.

Mi corazoncito.

Lumbre de mis ojos.

Ciélo mio, niña de mi alma.

Hija de mi corazón.

Angel mio.

Estrella mia.

My life.

My dear soul.

My love.

My little darling:

My little heart.

Dear sweet heart.

My little honey.

My dear child.

My pretty angel.

My ftar.

II. Para

The ELEMENTS of 290

III. Para agradecér ù III. To thank and com--amistád.

cumplimenter, y mostrar pliment, or shew kind. ness.

Agradezco le à vm. Le doy las grácias. Le devuelvo las mas vivas grácias.

I give you thanks. I return you a thousand thanks.

Gustoso lo haré.

I will do it chearfully. With all my heart.

I thank you.

De todo mi corazón. De mui buena gana.

Heartily, willingly. I am obliged to you.

Sóy de vm.

Lo estimo.

I am wholly yours. I am your servant.

Sóy su servidór. Su muy humilde servidór.

Your most humble servant. You are very obliging.

Es vm. mui benévolo. Se toma vm. démafiado trabájo y moléstia.

Yeu give yourself too much trouble.

Ninguna hallo en servirle. I find none in serving you.

Es vm. mui atento, y mui You are very civil, or kind

cortes.

Que deséa vm.? que me What will you please to have? manda vm.?

I desire you to be free with me.

Ordéne me con toda libertad y franquéza.

Without compliment. Without ceremony.

Sin cumplimiento. Sin ceremónia.

I love you with all my heart. And I you.

Le amo de corazón. Y yo tambien. Haga cuenta sobre mi.

Rely or depend upon me. Command mc.

Mánde me vm. Honre me con sus preceptos. Tiene vm. algo que mandárme?

Honour me with your commands. Have you any thing to command me?

No tiene vm. fino hablár. Disponga de su servidór. Solo aguardo sus preceptos. Demasiado honor me hace. Dexemosnos de cumplimientos.

You need but to speak. Dispose of your servant. I only wait for your commands. You do me too much honour. Let us forbear compliments.

Entre amígos honrados, cumplimientos fon escufados.

Between honest friends, compliments are useles.

Al Senór Don —— le beso las manos.

Present or give my service to Mr. Don ----Me

i

Me encomiendo a su m^d.

Dé le vm. muchas expressiones mias.

No faltaré en hacerlo.

Ponga me vm. a los piés de la Señora.

Muchas memórias a la Senoríta.

Passe vm. delante, le voy á seguir.

Despues de vm. Caballéro. Sé muy bien lo que le debo.

Vamos, Señor, passe vm. Lo haré para obedecerle.

Para folo agradarle.

No sóy amigo de tantas ceremónias.

No sóy cumplimentéro,

Es lo mejor.

Tiene vm. razón.

Remember me to him.
Remember my love to him.

I will not fail to do it.

Present my respects, or duty,
to my lady.

Remember me kindly to Miss.

Go before, I am ready to follow you.

After you, Sir.

I know well what I owe you.

Come, Sir, go on.

I will do it to obey you.

To please you.

I do not love so many ceremo-

I am not for ceremonies. That is the best way. You are in the right on't.

IV. Para affirmar, negar, consentir, &c.

Es verdád.

Es esto verdád?

Demasiado verdád.

Para tratár verdád.

En esecto, es assí.

Quien lo duda?

No hay duda. Créo que es assí.

Créo que no.

Digo que sí.

Digo que no.

Apuesto que sí.

Va que no.

Por mi vida.

Que muéra, si le miento.

A sé de caballéro.

A fé de hombre de bien.

Por mi honór.

Créa me vm.

Se lo puédo decir.

IV. To affirm, deny, consent, &c.

It is true.

Is it true?

It is but too true.

To tell you the truth.

Really it is so. Who doubts it?

There is no doubt of it.

I believe it is so.

I believe not.

I fay it is.

I fay it is not.

I lay it is.

I lay it is not.

Upon my life.

Let me die if I lie.

As I am a gentleman. As I am an honest man.

Upon my honour.

Do believe me.

I can tell it to you.

U 2

Se

The ELEMENTS 292

Se lo puedo afirmár. Apostára algo. Se burla vm.? Habla vin. de veras. Lo digo mui de veras. Lo adivinó vm. Lo acertó vm. Bien le créo. Se le puéde creér. Esso no es impossible. Pues, en nora buena. Poco a poco. No es verdád. Aquello es falfo. Nada de esso hay. Es incierto. Es mentira. Es una falsedád. Me burlaba, chanzeaba. Lo decía de chanza. Sea en hora buena. No me opongo á ello Estámos de acuerdo. Dicho y hecho. No lo quiero.

I can affure you. I could lay fornething: Don't you jest? Aire you in earnest? I am in carneft. You guessed at it. You have hit the nail on the head. I believe you. One may believe you. That is not impossible. Well, let it be fo. Softly, fair and softly. It is not true. That is falle. There is no fuch thing. It is a story. It is a lie. That is an untruth. I did but jest. I faid it in jest. Let it be fo. I am not against it. I agree to it. Done. I will not, I won't.

V. Para consultar o con- V. To consult, or considerar.

Que se ha de hacér? Que harémos? Que me avisa que hagá? Que remedio hay à esso? Que partido hemos de tomár? Hagamos esto ù esto. Hagamos una cola. Mejor ferá que yo.... Aguarde vm. un poco. No tería mejor fi? Dexe me hacer. Si estubiéra en su lugár. Es lo mismo. Viene à salir à lo mismo.

sider.

What is to be done? What shall we do? What do you advise me to do? What remedy is there for it? What course shall we take?

Let us do so and so. Let us do one thing. It will be better for me to Hold a little. Would it not be better to?.... Let me alone. Were I in your place. It is all one. It comes to be the same thing.

ber.

Tengo buenas ganas. Tengo hambre. Me muéro con hambre. Me parece que ha tres dias que no he comido. Coma vm. algo. Que gusta à vm. comér? Comiéra un pedazo de qualquiéra cosa. Deme vm. algo de comer.

Quiere vm. comer aun mas? Se me han ido las ganas. Tengo sed.

He comido bastante.

Estoy satisfecho.

Tengo mucha séd Me muéro de féd. Estoy mui sediento: Deme de beber. Viva vm. muchos años. Gustoso bebería una copa de

Beba vm. pues. He bebido bastante. No puedo bebér mas. Yá se me fue la sed. Mi séd está apagada.

vino.

VII. Ir, venir, moverse, &c.

De donde viéne vm.? A donde vá vm.? Vengo de — Voy à — Subat, baxe. Entre vm. salga vm. Passe vm. adelante. No se muéva, no se menée. Este se as. Acerque se de mi.

VI. Del comér y de el be- VI. Of eating and drink-

I have a good appetite. . I am hungry. I am almost starved. Methinks I have eat nothing these three days. Eat something. What will you eat? I would eat a bit of any thing.

Give me something to eat. I have cat enough. I am satisfied. Will you eat any more? I have no more stomach. I am dry or thirsty. I am very dry. I am almost dead with thirst. I am very thirsty. Give me some drink. I thank you. I could drink a glass of wine.

Drink then. I have drank enough. I can drink no more. I am no more thirsty. My thirst is quenched.

VII. Of going, coming, stirring, &c.

From whence do you come? Where do you go? I come from - I am going to -Come up, come down. Come in, go out. Come on. Do not flir from thence: Stay there. Come near to me.

Retire

The ELEMENTS 294

Retire-se vm. Vaya se: Vaya un poco atrás. Venga, venga vm. acá. Aguarde un rato. Espere, aguardeme. No vaya tan de priéssa. Vá vm. mui a priéssa. Quitese de delante de mi. No me toque vm. Dexe effo. Porque? Assí lo quiéro. Estóy bien aqui. La puerta está serráda. Ahora está abierta. Abra vm. la puerta. Emparéje la puerta. Abra la ventána. Sierre la ventána. Venga vm. por aquí. Vaya por allá. Passe por aquí Passe por allá. Que busca vm.? Que perdio vm.?

Get you gone. Go your way, be gone. Stand back a little. Come bither . . Stay a little. Stay for me. Do not go so fast. You go too fast. Get you out of my sight. Do not touch me. Let that alone. What for? I will have it fo. I am well here. The door is shut. Now it is open. Open the door. Shut the door. Open the window. Shut the window. Come this way. Go that way. Pass this way. Pass that way. What do you look for? What have you lost?

VIII. De el bablár, decir, VIII. Of speaking, sayobrár, &c.

Hable vm. alto. Habla vm. mui baxo. Con quien habla vm.? Me habla vm.? Diga le algo. Habla vm. Españól? Sabe vm. el Castelláno? Algo entiendo y hablo. Que dice vm.? Que ha dicho vm.? Nada digo. Nada he dicho. Calle vm. la boca. Callo me.

ing, doing, &c.

Speak loud. You speak too low. Who do you speak to? Do you speak to me? Speak to him. Do you speak Spanish? Can you speak Castilian? I understand and speak it a little. What do you say? What did you say? I fay nothing. I faid nothing. Hold your tongue. I am silent,

Ella

Ella no quiere callár. No hace mas que bablár y charlár.

He oido decir que ----Me lo han dicho.

Lo dicen por aí. Todos lo dicen.

El Señor A. me lo dixo.

Madáma no me lo ha dicho.

Se lo dixo à vin. el?

Se lo díxo ella?

Quando lo oyó vm. decir?

Hoy me lo han dicho.

Quien se lo dixo? No lo puedo créer.

Que dice el? Que dice ella? Que le ha dicho?

Nada me dixo. No me ha dicho noticia al- He told me no news.

guna.

El Señor B, me dixo nuevas.

No se lo diga vm.

Se lo diré.

No se lo diré.

No le diga vm. palábra.

Se lo callaré.

Callé lo vm. bien.

Ha dicho vm. effo?

No lo he dicho.

No lo dixo vm.?

No lo han dicho?

Que está vm. haciendo? Que ha hecho vin.?

Nada hago.

Nada he hecho.

Acabó vm.?

No acabó vm.?

Que está haciendo el?

Que hace ella?

Que quiére vm.? que manda

vm.?

Que es lo que le hace falta?

Que pide vm.?

Responda me.

Porque no me responde vm.? What don't you answer me for?

She will not hold her tongue. She does nothing but prattle and tattle.

I was told that ----

I was told fo.

They fay fo.

Every one says so.

Mr. A. told it me.

My lady did not tell it me.

Did he tell you fo? Did she tell it?

When did you hear it?

I heard it to-day.

Who told it you? I cannot believe it.

What does he say? What does she say?

What did he say to you?

He faid nothing to me.

Mr. B. told me news.

Do not tell him that.

I will tell him.

I will not tell him.

Say not a word.

I will not tell them.

Do not tell them.

Did you fay that? No, I did not say it.

Did you not say so?

Did they not say so?

What are you doing?

What have you done?

I do nothing.

I have done nothing.

Have you done?

Have not you done?

What is he doing?

What does she do?

What is your pleasure?

What do yo want? What do you ask?

Answer me.

IX. De **U**4

1X. De el oir, escuchar, IX. Of hearing, heark &c.

Me oye vm.? No le oigo. No le puédo oir. Habre mas alto. Oyga, venga acá. Oygo le. Escucho le. Esté se quieto. No haga ruído. Que ruído es este? No se pueden oir hablár.

Que zambra arma vm. allá?

Me quiebra la cabéza. Me aturde vm. Es vm. mui molesto.

X. De el entender y comprehender.

Le entiende vm. bien? Ha entendido vm. lo que ha dicho. Entiende vm. lo que dice? Me entiende vm.? Le entiendo bien. . No le entiendo. Entiende vm. el Españól? No lo entiendo. Lo entiendo un poco. Lo entiende el Señór?

No lo entiende. Me ha entendido vm.? No le he entendido. Ahora le entiendo. Quando no habla vm. tan de priessa.

ening, &c.

Do you hear me? I do not hear you. I cannot hear you. Speak louder. Hark ye, come hither. I hear you. Ilisten or hearken to you. Be quiet. Do not make a noise. What noise is this? We cannot hear one another Jpeak. What a thundering noise you make there! You break my head. You make my head giddy. You are very troublesome.

X. Of understanding, or apprehending.

Do you understand him well? Did you understand what he faid? Do you under stand what he says? Do you understand me? I understand you well. I do not understand you. Do you understand Spanish? I do not understand it. I understand it pretty well-Does the gentleman understand He does not understand it. Did you understand me? I did not understand you. Now I understand you. When you do not speak so fost.

No

No pronuncia bien. Parece tartamudo. No se le entiende, lo que dice.

He does not pronounce right. He speaks like a stammerer. One cannot understand what he utters.

XI. Para preguntár.

XI. To ask a question.

Como dice vm.? Que es esto? que hay?

Que se dice? Que quiere decir esso? Que quiere vm. decir? De que sirve aquello? a que bueno?

Que le parece ? que tál? A que viene aquello? Diga me vm. se puede saber? Se le puede preguntar? Que me pregunta vm.? Como, Señór? Que se ha de hacer? Que desea vm.? Que gusta vm.? Lo que quisiére. Suplico le me responda? Porque no me responde?

XII. Para sabér.

Sabe vm. esso? No lo sc. Nada se de ello. Ella bien lo sabía. Acáso no lo sabia el? Supuesto que lo supiesse. Nada sabrá de ello. Por ventúra lo ha sabido? Nada supo jamás de esto.

Antes de vm. lo sabía.

How do you say? What's this? what is the matter ? What do they Jay? What means that? What do they mean? To what purpose that? what's that good for? What do you think? To what purpose did he say it? Tell me, may one know? May a body ask you? What do you ask for? How, Sir? What is to be done? What do you want? What will you please to have? What you please. Pray do answer me. What don't you answer me?

XII. Of knowing, or having knowledge of.

Do you know that? I do not know it. I know nothing of it. She knew well of it. Did he not know it? Suppose I knew it. He shall know nothing of it. Did he know nothing of it? He never knew any thing about this.

I knew it before you.

The ELEMENTS 298

Es affi, ó no? No que lo sepa. Is it so, or not? Not that I know of.

XIII. De el conocér, ol- XIII. Of knowing, or vidár, acordarse.

being acquainted with, forgetting and remem. bering.

La conece vm.? La conoce vm.? Los conoce vm.? Le conosco. No les conosco. No conocémos. No nos conocémos. No le conoce vm. a el? Créo que le he conocido. La he conocido. Nos hemos conocido. Le conosco de vista. La conosco de nombre. El me conocía mui bien. Me conoce vm.? He olvidado su nombre. Me ha olvidado vm.? Le conoce à vm. ella? Le conoce à vm. el Señor? Paréce que no me conoce. Bien me conoce el Señór. Yá no me conoce. Me olvidó del todo. Yá no me conoce ella. Tengo el honór de fer conocido de el. Se acuerda vm. de esso. No se më acuerda, no me acuerdo de ello. Muy bien lo tengo presente.

Do you know him? Do you know her? Do you know them? I know him. I do not know them. We are acquainted. We do not know one another. Do not you know him? I believe I knew him. I knew her. We knew one another. I know him by sight. I have heard of her. He knew me very well. Do you know me? I have forgot your name. Did you forget me? Does she know you? Does the gentleman know you? It appears he does not know me. The gentleman knows me well. He knows me no more. He quite forgot me. She knows me no more. I have the honour to be known to him. Do you remember that? I do not remember it, I have it

XIV. De la edád, de la vi- XIV. Of age, life, death, da, de la muerte, &c.

છેંદ.

I do remember it very well.

not present.

Que edád tiene vm.? Que edad tiene su hermano?

How old are you! How old is your brother? Tenge Tengo viente y cinco años. Tiéne veinte y dos años. Tiéne vm. mas anos que yo. You are older than I. Empiéza á envejecér. Que edád tendra vm.? Estóy bueno, que es lo essencial.

Está vm. casado? casado?

Quantas mugeres ha tenido ym. ?

Tiéne vm. aun padre y madré vivos?

Su padre y su madre muriéron.

Mi padre murió.

Mi madre ha muérto

Dos años ha que perdí á mi padre.

Mi madre se ha vuelto à cafár.

Quantos hijos tiéne vm.? Quatro tengo.

Hijos ú hijas, varónes ó hembras?

Tengo un hijo y tres hijas.

hermános tiéne Quantos vm.?

Ninguno tengo vivo. Todos muriéron.

Todos hemos de morír.

Cada hora es un passo hacia el túmulo.

XV. De una Aya y su Señorita.

Está vm. aún en la cama? Duerme vm.? Dispiérte, que pésáda es vm.? Es vm. muy dormilóua. No está aún dispierta?

I am five and twenty. - He is twenty-two years old. He begins to grow old. How old may you be? I am well, that is the chief thing.

Are you married?

Quantas veces ha estádo vm. How often have you been married?

> How many wives have you had ?

Have you father and mother still alive?

His father and mother are dead.

My father is dead. My mother is dead.

My father has been dead these two years.

My mother is married again.

How many children have you? I have four.

Sons or daughters, males or females?

I have one fon and three daughters.

How many brothers have you?

I have none alive. They are all dead. We must all die. Every hour is a step towards death.

XV. A Governess and a young Lady.

Are you in bed still? Do you fleep. Awake, how heavy you are! You are very fleepy. Are not you awake yet? Levante

The ELEMENTS 300

Levante se ligéra. Acaso es yá hora de levan- Is it time to rise? tarse! Sin duda lo es.

Ahóra darán las nueve.

Está vm. levantada?

Está su hermána levantada?

Vamos, despache vm.

Porque no se da mas priessa?

Cuidad.

Se caerá vm.

Por poco se cae.

Acerquese de la lumbre.

Abriguese bien.

Se enfriará vm.

Yá estóy acatarrada.

No hago sino tossér y escu-

pir.

Suenese estas narices.

Vistase luégo.

Peynese.

Ponga sus medias.

Calzele sus zapátos.

Tome esta camisa blanca.

Lavele las manos, la boca,

y la cara.

Limpie sus dientes.

Sus peines estan sucios.

Tome el cepillo y limpielos.

Acordóne me la cotilla.

Ayude me vm.

Porque no me assiste?

Acabó vm. yá?

Aún no.

Que pesada es vm.

Diga vm. sus oraciones.

Hable alto.

Empiéze.

Vamos adelante.

Puede vm. acabár.

Adonde está su libro de ora-

ciones?

Traiga su Biblia.

Busque la presto.

Léa vm. un capítulo.

Rise quickly.

So it is undoubtedly.

It is almost nine o'clock.

Are you up?

Is your sister up?

Come, make haste.

Why do you not make haste?

Have a care.

You will fall.

You were like to fall.

Come near the fire. Keep yourself warm.

You will catch cold.

I already have got a cold.

I do nothing but cough and

hawk.

Blow your nose.

Dress yourself directly.

Comb your head.

Put on your stockings.

Put on your shoes.

Take that clean shift.

Wash your hands, your mouth,

your face.

Clean or rub your teeth.

Your combs are not clean.

Take the brush and clean them.

Lace me. Help me.

Why don't you help me?

Have you done?

Not yet.

You are very tedious.

Say your prayers.

Speak loud.

Begin,

Go on.

You may make an end.

Where is your prayer-book?

Bring your Bible. Look for it directly. Read a chapter.

Adonde

Adonde acabó vm. ahier?

Aqui me paré.

No tiene vm. bien su libro.

Leá poco à poco.

Letrée vm. essa voz.

Leé vm. mui de priéssa.

No lée vm. bien.

Leá mui de spacio.

Nada aprende vm.

Nada observa.

No estudia vm.

Nada aprovecha.

Es vm. mui perezósa.

Que murmura vm.?

Vuelva á empezár.

No sabe vm. su leccion.

Esta es su leccion.

Déme otra leccion.

Porque me habla vm. Ing-

les!

Hable vm. siempre Español.

Quiere vm. almorzár?

Que gusta vm. para su almu-

erzo?

Coméra pán y mantéca?

Diga vm. lo que mas quiere.

Acábe de almorzár.

Almorzó yá?

Tome su labór.

Mostre me su labór.

Esso no es buéno.

Rehaga todo aquéllo.

Tiéne una agúja buéna?

Tiéne vm. hilo?

Dexe su labor.

Vaya á jugár un poco.

Vuelva á trabajár quando

haya jugado.

Vaya à passeárse en el jardin.

No se caliente.

Vuelva presto.

Es hora de comér.

Siente se à la mesa.

Where did you leave off yester_day?

I left off here.

You do not hold your book well.

Read foftly.

Spell that word.

You read too fast.

You do not read well.

You read too flow.

You learn nothing.

You observe nothing.

You do not study.

You do not improve. You are very idle.

What do you mutter there?

Begin again.

You do not know your lesson.

There is your lesson.

Give me another lesson.

Why do you speak English to

me s

Speak always Spanish.

Will you breakfast?

What will you have for break-

fast?

Will you have bread and butter?

Say what you like best.

Make haste with your breakfast.

Have you breakfasted?

Take your work.

Shew me your work.

That is not right.

Do all that over again.

Have you a good needle?

Have you any thread?

Leave your work.

Go and play a little.

Come to work again when you

have played.

Go and walk in the garden.

Do not ovorheat yourself.

Come again quickly.

It is dinner-time.

Sit down to the table.

Vámos

Vamos, tome una filla. Pongase la servilléta. Adonde están su cuchillo, su tenedór, y su cuchára? Reze antes de empezár. Coma vm. sopa, de la olla. Esta olla es mui rica. Parece olla podrida. Gusta vm. carnéro? Quiere gordo à magro? Es vm. amigo de gordura? Le gusta salza? Diga me su gusto. Estos tomates son mui buénos.

Coma, no coma vm. Quiere vm. roér un huesso? He aqui una ala de pollo.

Coma vm. pán con su carne. ·Há bebido vm.? Pida de beber. Es esta carne sabrosa? Quiere vm. comér mas? Ha comido vm. bastante? Le gusta el quesso? Dé vm. las gracias? Vaya à baylar. Ha bayládo. Exercitese bien. Vaya, danse vm. un minuéte. No dansa vm. bien. Tengase derecha. Levante la cabéza. Haga la cortesía. Mire me à mi. Que está vm. mirando? Se fue su maestro? Ha hecho vm. yá? Vaya shora à cantar? Lleve su libro con sigo. Vuelva à trabajár quando haya acabado.

Come, take a chair. Put your napkin before. Where is your knife, your fork, your spoon? Pray before you begin. Eat some soop. This soop is very rich. It tasses as an olla podrida. Will you have some mutton? Will you have fat or lean? Do you love fat? Do you love squce? Tell we what you love. These love-apples are very good.

Eat, you do not cat. Will you have a bone? Here, there is the wing of a chicken. Eat bread with your meat. Have you drank? Call for some drink. Is this meat good? Will you eat any more? Have you eat enough? . Do you like cheese? Give thanks. Go to dance. Have you danced? Exercise yourself well. Come, dance a minuet. You do not dance well. Stand upright. Hold up your head. Make a curtsy. . Look at me. What are you looking at? Is your master gone? Have you done already? Go now and sing. Carry your book with you. Come to work again when you have done. Ha Ha cantado vm.?
Tiéne leccion nueva?
Cante una arietta.
Cante una cancion.
Canta vm bonitamente:
Toque vm. el clave.
Ahóra la guitarra.
Nada vale su prima.

Está su guitárra templáda. Sabe vm. templár la? Aún está destemplada. Notiéne vm. bien su guitárra.

Vaya vm. à apprendrér el Español. Adonde está su grammática? Busque su libro. Que l'eccion tiéne vm.? Que diálogo ha leido? Repita su leccion. No la fabe vm. Nada ha aprendido. Léa antes de mi. No pronuncia vm. bien. Aprendió vm. su leccion de memória? No tiéne memória. No se toma trabajo. Que quiere para merendár, para cenár? Venga à cenár. Coma leche. No se engolozine en la fruta.

Estará vm. mala.

Desnude se luego.

Reze à Dios.

práno.

La fruta no le sienta bien.

'Es tiempo de acostarse.

Levante se mañana

Have you a new lesson?

Sing a tune.

Sing a song.

You sing pretty well.

Play on the harpsichord.

Now upon the guitar.

Your chantrel is good for nothing.

Is your guitar in tune.

Do you know how to tune it?

It is yet out of tune.

You do not hold your guitar well.

Go on and learn Spanish.

Where is your grammar? Look for your book. What lesson have you? What dialogue have you read? Repeat your lesson. You do not know it. You did learn nothing. Read before me. You do not pronounce well. Can you say your lesson by You have no memory. You take no pains. What will you have for your luncheon, or supper? Come to Supper. Eat milk. Do not eat so much fruit.

You will be sick.

Fruit is not good for you.

It is time for you to go to bed.

Undress yourself presently.

Say your prayers.

Rise to-morrow betimes.

XVI. Entre dos Senori- XVI. Between two young necas.

tas tocante à sus mu- ladies about their babies.

Prima, adonde está su mu- Cousin, where is your baby? ñéca?

He la aqui. Está vestida?

Porque no la viste? Me falta el tiempo.

Gusta vm. que se la vista?

Se lo cstimare.

Adonde están sus médias?

Y sus zapátos, su camisa, su bata, y su enagua?

Ai los tiéne vm.

Ponga la su delantal, y su

Mi muñéca es mas bonita que la suya.

No, la mia es la mas bonita.

Nunca lo creeré.

Pregunte lo al Señór.

Qual es la mas bonita de Which is the prettiest of these estas dos muñécas?

Ambas son mui bonitas.

Acostémos a nuestras muné- Let us put our little babies to quitas.

En hora buena.

Defnudémos las.

Pongamos las su ropa de noche.

Yá estan acostadas, vamos à corrér.

No arme bulla, que se dis- Don't make a noise, for they pertarán.

Here she is.

Is she dressed?

Why do you not dress her?

I have no time.

Shall I dress her for you?

You will oblige me.

Where are her stockings?

And her shoes, her shift, her gown, and petticoat?

There they are.

Put on her apron and her

head-dress.

My baby is more pretty than

No, mine is the prettiest. I will never believe it.

Ask the gentleman.

two babies?

They are both very pretty.

bed.

With all my heart.

Let us undress them.

Let us put on their nightcloaths.

They are already a bed, let us go and run.

will awake.

XVII. Del passeo.

Hace mui bello tiempo. It is very fine weather. Este dia claro y sereno con- This clear and serene day invída al passéo.

XVII. Of walking.

vites to walk. No No parece nube alguna.

Vamos à passéar. Vamos à tomár el aire. Responda me, diga me si, ù no.

Vamos pues, me guita. Le acompanaré. Adonde irémos? Vamos al Parque. Vamos en los prados. Irémos en coche? Como le gustáre. Vamonos a pié. Tiene vm. razón. Esso es saludáble. Se gana apetito, andando. Animo, vamos, andémos. Por donde irémos? Por donde quisiere. Por aquí ò por allá. Vamos por aquí.

A mano derecha, à la derecha.

A mano izquierda, à la izquierda.

Quiere vm. ir por agua? Adonde está el barco. Adonde están los barqueros? Entre vm. en el barco. Solo atravessarémos el rio. La agua es mui mansa y apacible. Empiéza à moverse.

Adonde quiere vm. desembarcár, abordár? Estamos cerca de la orilla. We are near the shore. Pare el barco.

Patieémos la vista sobre essos campos y prados.

Que verdúra tan hermosa! Estos prados están esmaltados con variedad de flores.

There is not the least cloud to be seen.

Let us walk out. Let us go and take the air. Quiere vm. dár una vuelta? Will you go and take a turn? Gusta vm. venír con migo? Will you come along with me? Answer me, tell me yes, or no.

> Let us go then, it pleases me. I will keep you company. Whither shall we go? Let us go to the Park. Let us go into the meadows. Shall we take a coach? As you pleases Let us go on foot. You are in the right. That is good for one's health. It gets one a stomach to walk. Cheer up, come on, let us walk. Which way shall we go? Which way you please. This or that way. Let us go this way. On the right hand, or to the right. On the left hand, or to the left.

Will you go by water? . Where is the boat? Where are the watermen? Step into the boat. We will just cross the water. The water is very smooth and calm: It begins to grow rough. Where will you land?

Stop the boat. Let us view these fields and meadows. What a fine green is here! The meadows are enamelled with several fine flowers.

Que prospecto tan hermoso! Este lugar es muy améno. Los árboles echan flores. Los rosales empiézan á echár

capulios.

Aún no están abiertas estas rolas.

Crece el trigo. Prometen mucho los panes. Las espígas son mui largas. Yá el trigo es madúro. Es una bella llanúra. Estas sómbras son mui apacibles.

Que todo tan hermolo! Me parece que estóy en un Methinks I am in an earthly paraiso terrenál.

No oye vm. la dulce melodia de las aves?

El canto suave de el ruy lenor.

Aun no estamos en Mayo. Anda vm. muy a priessa. No le puédo seguir.

No puédo ir tan de priessa.

No me es possible alcanzarle.

Es vm. un pobre caminante. Le suplico ande un poco mas de spacio.

Descansémos un rato.

No vale la pena. Está vm. cansado?

Eftóy molído.

Acostemos nos en la hierba. Me temo que sea húmeda.

Como puede sér, no ha llovido.

humedád noche.

Ni aun quiero sentarme en Nor would I sit upon the el fuelo.

Passemos pues en esta selva. Entrémos en esse bosque. Que sitio tan gustoso?

What a fine prospect! This is a very pleasant place. The trees are bloffomed. The rose-bushes begin to bud.

These roses are not blown yet.

The corn comes up. There is a good show of corn. The ears are very long. The corn is ripe. This is a fine plain. These shades are very pleasant.

How fair all things are! paradise.

Do you not hear the sweet melody of birds.

The sweet warbling of the nightingale.

It is not May yet. You go too fast. I cannot follow you. I cannot go so fast.

It is impossible for me to come up with you.

You are a forry walker. Pray go a little slower.

Let us rest a little. It is not worth the while. Are you weary? I am very tired.

Let us lie down upon the grass. I am afraid it is damp.

How can it be? it has not rained.

de la The dampness of the night is sufficient.

ground.

Let us go over into that wood. Let us go into that grove. What a pleasant place!

Luc

Que idóneo para estudiár! He aqui tres passéos. Que bien plantádos son estos árboles! Se inclinan unos hacia otros. Estos árboles, hacen bella sombra.

Que espésa es esta arboleda!

Los rayos del sól no la pueden penetrár.

He aqui hermosos huertos.

Hay mucha fruta.

Véo manzánas, peras, alvellánas, guindas...

Antes quisiéra nueces à castañas.

Estos albaricoques y pérsigos me hacen venir la agua a la boca.

Bien me comiéra estàs ci- I could cat some of those plums. ruélas.

Quanto cuesta la libra de What are cherries a pound? guindas?

Quatro quartos.

Comprémos algunas.

Me temo que nos mojémos. Repáro que el tiempo empiéza a nublarse.

Volvámos nos.

Empieza a ser tarde.

Se pone el 161.

No corra vm.

Aguarde me un poco.

Vamos, vamos, si estuviére cansado, descansará ce-, nando.

Y aun mejor en la cama.

How fit for study! Here are three walks. How well these trees are planted! They seem to kiss one another. These trees make a fine shade.

How thick these trees are with leaves!

The sun-beams cannot pierce through them.

Here are fine orchards.

There is a great deal of fruit.

I see apples, pears, filberds, cherries.

I had rather have walnuts or chesnuts.

These apricots and peaches make my teeth water.

Two-pence.

Let us buy some.

I am afraid we shall be wet.

I see the weather begins to grow cloudy.

Let us go back again.

It grows late:

The fun fits. Do not run.

Stay for me a little.

Come, come, if you be weary, you will rest yourself at supper.

And yet better a-bed.

XVIII. Del tiempo.

Que tiempo hace? Hace buen tiempo? Hace mal tiempo?

XVIII. Of the weather.

How is the weather? Is it fine weather? Is it bad or foul weather? X 2 Hace

Hace calor? Hace frio? Luce el sól? Hace bello tiempo. Hace mal tiempo. El tiempo está seco, húme- It is dry, wet, rainy, flormy, do, lluvioso, tempestuóso, ventofo. Es tiempo inconstante y va- Unsettled and changeable wea-

riable. Hace calór. Hace frio.

frio.

El tiempo está claro y sere- It is clear and serene weather. no.

Parece el sól. Hace un tiempo obscuro. Elcielo está cargado de nubes. It is cloudy, gloomy weather. Las nubes son mui espesas. Lluéve? No, créo que no. Empiéza à llovér. Aún no llueve. Presto lloverá á cántaros.

Yá llueve. Solo es un aguacéro. Passará luego. Me temo que tendrémos agua. No tenga miédo. Es una nube que passa. Todo el dia lloverá. Mucho lo dudo. Presto acabará de llover. Pongamos nos al abrigo. No hay que temér. Solo es agua. Tiene vm. miédo del agua? Solo temo de echár a perdér mi vestído. Yá tenémos agua. No hemos de salir con este We must not go out in such tiempo.

Is it hot? Is it cold? Does the sun-shine? It is fine weather. It is ugly weather. or windy weather.

ther. It is hot. It is cold. Hace gran calor, mucho It is very hot, or very cold.

The sun shines. It is dark weather. The clouds are very thick. Does it rain? No, I do not believe it. It begins to rain. It does not rain yet. It will soon rain as fast as it can pour. It rains already. It is but a shower. It will be over presently. I am afraidwe shall haverain.

Never fear. It is only a flying cloud. It will rain all day. I-question it. The rain will soon be over. Let us shelter ourselves. There is nothing to fear. It is nothing but water. Are you afraid of water? I am only afraid of spoiling my cloaths. It rains already. weather. Graniza

the Spanish Gramma

Graniza ù apedréa. Graniza mui recio. Ahora niéva.

Que! niéva.

Mire vm. que copos tan grandes.

Hiela tambien.

No, que deshiéla. Créo que hiela mui tuerte.

Es hiélo mui duro.

El hiélo se derrite.

La niéve se hace agua.

Corre una borrasca grande.

Atruéna.

Relampaguéa.

Solo alumbran los relámpa-

gos.

Corre mucho viento.

Hace mucho aire.

El viento viene mui frio.

Se mudó el viento.

El viento cae.

Passó la tormenta.

El tiempo se aclára.

El ciélo empiéza a clararse.

Se abre el tiempo, empiéza á

serenarse.

Dividen se las nubes, desaparecen, y desvanescen se poco a poco.

Yá vemos lucir el fól.

Véo el arco iris, el arco ce- I see the rainbow.

leste.

Es señal de buen tiempo.

Hace una neblina muy espessa.

No nos podémos vér.

Hé allí una niebla que se le-

vanta.

párla. Es una niébla hedionda.

It hails: It hails very hard.

Now it snows. Does it snow?

Look at those great flakes.

It freezes also.

No, it thaws.

I think it freezes very hard.

It is a hard frost.

The frost is broke.

The snow melts away.

It is a great storm.

It thunders.

It lightens.

One can see nothing but the

flashes of lightning.

The wind blows very hard.

The wind is very high.

The wind blows cold.

The wind is changed. The wind falls.

The storm is over-

It clears up.

The sky begins to clear up.

It begins to be fair again.

The clouds divide or break asunder, and disappear by

degrees. The sun begins to shine.

It is a sign of fair weather. There is a very thick mist.

We cannot see one another. There is a fog rising.

Pero el sól empiéza a dissi- But the sun begins to disperse

It is a slinking fog.

XIX. De la hora. XIX. Of the time of the day.

Que hora es? Véa vm. que hora es. Diga me la hora. No sabe vm. la hora?

Es temprano. No es tarde. Volvémos nos a cafa? Hay bastante tiempo. Solo es medio día. Es cerca de la una. Ahora dió la una. Es la una y quarto. Es la una y media. Es la una y tres quartos. Es cerca de las dos, ò darán las dos.

Aún no dió la una. No he oído el relóx. Han dado las feis. Son las fiéte al fol. Acaban de dár las siéte. Las ocho han dado. Acerca de las diez. Es cerca de las doze de la noche, ò media noche. Como lo sabe vm.? Dá el relóx. Le oye vm. dár? No créo que sea tan tarde. Mire su relóx ò muestra. Adelanta mucho. Atráza. No anda.

Dé le vm. cuerda. Vea vm. que hora es al relóx de sól.

Los quadrantes no concuerdan.

La mana ésta que brada. Adonde está su relóx de arena?

What o'clock is it? See what o'clock it is. Tell me what o'clock it is. Don't you know what o'clock it is? It is early. It is not late. Shall we go home? Time enough. It is but twelve o'clock, It is almost one. It struck one just now. It is a quarter past one. Half an hour past one. Three quarters past one. It is near, upon two, or it is upon the stroke of two. It has not struck one yet. I have not heard the clock. It is past six. It is seven by the sun. It struck seven just now. It has struck eight. About ten o'clock. It is even twelve o'clock, or it is even midnight. How do you know it? The clock strikes. Do you hear it strike? I think it is not so late. Look on your watch. It goes too fast.

The sun-dials do not agree. The hand is broke. Where is your hour-glass?

It does not go, it is down.

See what o'clock it is by the

It goes too flow,

Wind it up.

No

the Spanish Grammar.

No le hallo, está extravi- I cannot find it, it is lost. ado.

XX. De los tiempos del ano.

XX. Of the seasons.

Que tiempo le gusta mas? La primavéra estamas agradable de todos.

Toda la naturaléza se anima. El air es mui templado.

Ni hace demasiado calór, ni demasiado frio.

Arden entonces todos los animales con amór.

No hay primavéra este año. Los tiempos están rebueltos. Es un invierno moderádo.

Nada adelanta.

lorofo. Oh! que calór! Hace un calór excessivo. Que tiempo tan pesado. Hace bochorno. No puedo con tanto calór. Estáy sudando, hecho agua. Me muéro de calór. Jamás tuve tanto calór. Es mui bello tiempo para los frutos de la tierra.

La cosecha será mui abundante.

Tendrémos mucho heno.

Hay abundáncia de frutas. Todos los árboles han producido mucho.

Nos hace falta un poco de We want a little rain. agua.

La cosecha está cerca. Empiezan a segár los trigos. Se han segado los prados.

What season do you like best? The spring is the most pleasant of all.

Every thing smiles in nature. The weather is very mild. It is neither too hot, nor too cold.

All creatures then make love, or are in love.

We have no spring this year. The seasons are disordered. It is a little winter. Nothing is forward. La sazon es mui atrazada. The season is very backward. Tenémos un estio muy ca- We have a very hot summer.

> How bot it is! It is excessive hot. It is faint weather. It is fultry bot. I cannot endure heat. I sweat all over. I am extremely hot. Inever felt such heat. It is very fine weather for the fruits of the earth. We shall have a great deal of hay. This harvest will be very plen-

tiful.

There is abundance of fruits. All the trees are full of fruit.

Harvest-time draws near. They begin to cut down the corn. The meadows are mowed. X 4 Es

Es menester recogér los We must get in the corn, panes.

Estámos en la canícula.

Passó yá el verano. El otoño, la caída de las Autumn, the fall of the leques, hojas há fucedido.

La vendímia acerca.

Hermosa vendímia tenemos.

Harémos la vendímia, òvin- We shall gather grapes in three dimiarémos en tres ò qua- or four days. tro dias.

Los vinos serán buenos este Wine will be good this year. año.

Las viñas han dado bien.

El vino será barato.

Es preciso recoger los frutos We must gather the fruits of atrazáfados.

Las manzanas y peras de Winter apples and pears. invierno.

Los dias han acortado mucho.

Las mañanas fon frias.

El invierno viene acercando.

Muy presto es noche. Las tardes son largas.

Empieza la lumbre a recreár.

A uno le gusta el sucgo.

No me gusta el invierno. Los dias son mui breves.

Yà no es de dia a las cinco.

No se vé a las cinco.

Empieza a anochecer a las quatro.

Amanece a las fiete.

No se sabe en que passár el tiempo.

Este invierno es mui frio, mui áspero.

Se acuerda vm. del grande Do you remember the hard invierno?

jamas ví invierno tan frio.

Empiezan a crecér los dias.

Los dias son un poco mas largos.

We are in the dog-days. The summer is gone.

has taken its place.

Vintage draws near.

There is a very fine vintage.

The vines have borne a good

crop.

Wine will be cheap.

the latter season.

The days are very much short-

ençu.

The mornings are cold. Winter comes and draws near-

It is foon night.

The evenings are long.

Fire begins to smell well. It is good to be near the fire.

Winter does not please me.

The days are very short. It is no longer day-light at five

o'clock. One cannot see at five.

The twilight begins at four.

The day breaks at seven. One cannot tell how to spend

his time.

This is a very cold, or very

sharp winter.

winter?

I never saw so cold a winter-The days begin to lengthen.

The days are a little longer.

the Spanish Grammar.

no.

gocijar la naturaléza.

No hemos casi tenido invier- We have scarce had any winter at all.

La primavéra ya viéne à re- The spring will soon revive nature.

ela.

De donde viene vm.? De mi casa. De casa. Adonde vá vm. tan de priessa? Voy a la escuéla, Venga con migo. Aguarde un poco. Vamosnos, le suplico. Porque juega andando?

No se entretenga. Llegarémos bastante presto.

Que hora es? Darán las siete,

Aún no ha dado el relóx.

Vamos a priéssa, despachémos.

Aún no se ha rezádo. Quien viene por ahí? Es uno de nuestros camara-

das de escuéla.

Irémos los tres juntos,

XXI. De la ida a la escu- XXI. Going to school.

From whence do you come? From home. Where are you going fo fast? I go to school. Come along with me. Stay a little. Pray let us go. Why do you play as you go?. Do not lotter. We shall come time enough. What o'clock is it? It is almost seven. The clock has not struck yet. Let us make hoste.

They have not yet said prayers. Wha comes there? It is one of our school-fellows.

Let us go together.

XXII. En la escuéla.

liente se en su lugár. Cuelgue su sombréro. Adonde está su libro? He allí su libro. Léa su leccion. Estudie su leccion. Aprenda su leccion de memória. Nada hace sino jugar. Le anotaré.

Se lo dire al maestro.

Acabó ym.?

XXII. In the school.

Sit in your place. Hang up your hat. Where is your book? There is your book. Read your lesson. Study your lesson. Get your. lesson by heart.

You do nothing but play. I will set you.up. I will tell your master of you. Have you done? Aún

Aún no he acabádo Que está escribiendo? Escribo me exercício. Todo lo he hecho. No me mueva. Haga me un poco de lugár. Tiene bastante lugár. Vaya atrás un poco. Un poco mas arriba. Algo mas baxo. Sirva se darme un libro. Adonde empezámos? Hasta donde decimos? Hasta aquí. Qual es su taréa? Cuyo es este libro? Sabe vm. su leccion de memoria ? Aún no. Apunte me vm. Ha de leérla tres veces. Quien lo ha dicho? El Señor A. lo mandó. Trahigo quanto necessito. Tiene vm. pluma y tinta? Escriba vm. su exercício. Le escribió vm. mal. Leá vm. su leccion. Diga su leccion. Le azotarán. Meréce vm. azótes. Porque llega vm. tan tarde? Tenía que hacer. Que negocio le detuvo? A que hora se levantó? A las ocho. Porque se levantó tan tarde? Es vm. un floxón. Quedese en su sitio. Quitese de mi lugár. Porque me rempúja assi? Quien le toca? No se enóje vm. Me quexaré al maestro? Digale lo, si quisiere.

I have not done yet. What are you writing? I am writing my exercise. I have writ it all. Do not jog me. Make me a little room. You have room enough. Sit farther. A little higher. A little lower. Pray give me a book. Where do we begin? How far do we fay? Thus far, so far. Which is your task? Whose book is this? Canyou say your lesson by heart?

Not yet. Do prompt me. You must read it three times. Who faid fo? Mr. A bid us. I carry all my things about me. Have you pen and ink? Write your exercise. You have written it ill. Read your lesson. Rehearse your lesson. You will be whipped. You deserve to be whipped. What do you come so late for? I had some business. What business kept you? At what time did you rife? At eight o'clock. Why did you rife so late? You are a sluggard. Kecp in your place. Get out of my place. Why do you push me so? Who touches you? Do not be angry. I will complain to the master. Tell him, if you will.

Poco

Poco me importa. Señor no me quiere dexár Sir, he won't let me alone. quiéto,

Me agarró el libro de las He snatch'd away my book.

manos.

Hace burla de mi. El maestro le habla. Está muy enojádo con vm.

Se la pagaré.

Diga, si se atreve. Ahier se sué a passeár.

Me acusa falsamente.

Como le puede vm. negar? De donde vino está riña?

Se lo dire de verás.

Se lo diré al oído.

Escupió en mis vestidos.

Me tiró los cabellos, Me dá patádas.

Me empúja fuéra demi lugár.

No hay tal.

Le haré que se arrepienta.

Lo hace a propósito.

Me dió una bofetáda.

Me araño la cara con sus

uñas.

Me pegó en la cara.

Hallará con quien hablár. Vaya, dexe me quiéto.

Porque me pega Quien le lastima?

No rompa mi libro.

No nos interrumpa vm. No me estorve el aprendér

mi leccion,

Metale en sus negocios.

Cuide de lo que hace.

Que hay? Que es esto?

Está vm. fuéra de su juicio? Porque me denunció al ma-

estro?

Le daré una tunda.

Que bulla es esta?

Tomen este muchacho y den le unamano de azótes.

I do not care.

He laughs at me.

The master speaks to you.

He is very angry with you.

I will be even with you,

Tell, if you dare.

He play'd the truant yesterday.

You accuse me falsely. How can you deny it?

Whence arose this quarrel?

I will tell you plainly.

I will tell it in your ear.

He spit upon my cloaths.

He pulled me by the hair.

He kicks me.

He thrusts me out of my place.

I deny it.

I will make you repent it.

He does it on purpose.

He gave me a box on the ear.

He scratched my face with his

nails.

He struck me on the face.

He shall meet with his match.

Come, let me glone.

Why do you strike me?

Who hurts you?

Do not tear my book.

Do not disturb us.

Let me get my lesson, will you?

Mind your business. Mind what you are about.

What is the matter?

Are you out of your wits?

Why did you tell your master of

me?

I will pommel you.

What noise is this?

Take up this boy, and whip him

foundly.

Señór

Señór, perdone me vm. Sir, I beg your pardon.
Suplicole, Señór, perdoneme Pray, Sir, forgive me this one esta sola véz.

lante.

Portese pues mejor en ade- Be a good boy for the future then.

Diálogos Familiares, Españoles è Ingléses.

Familiar Dialogues, Spanish and English.

Diálogo I. Para saludár, Dialogue I. To salute, lúd.

D'Uénos días, Senor. B Servidor de vm. Soy el suyo. Se lo estimo. Como está vm. está mañana? Buéno, para servir le. Como vá de salúd? Siempre a su servicio de vm. Y à vm. Señor, como le vá? Muy bien, grácias a Dios. Estóy buéno para servirle. Vamos passando. Me alégro mucho de vérle. Me huelgo de vérle con salúd.

Agradescolo infinito. Viva vm mil años. Como está el Señor su hermáno? Está buéno, gracias à Dios. Créo que le vá bien. Ahier noche estába buéno. De esto me alégro.

Adonde está pucs? En el campo. En la ciúdad. En casa.

è informarse de la sa- and inquire after one's health.

> OOD morrow, Sir. Your servant. I am yours. I thank you. How do you do this morning? Very well, at your service, How is it with you? Ready to do you service. And you Sir, how is it with you? Very well, thank God. I am well to serveyou. Pretty well, fo fo. I am very glad to see you. I am glad to see you in good health. I most humbly thank you, I am obliged to you. How does your brother do?

He is well, God be thanked. I believe he is well. He was well last night. I rejoice at it. Where is he? In the country. In town. At home.

Há salido poco há. Se alegrará de vér a vm. Soy su servidór. Como se halla la Señóra? Está buéna. Créo que está muy buéna. No cstá muy buéna. Está algo malita. Lo siento infinito. Ahiér de mañána estaba indispuesta.

Há la aquí que viéne. Señóra, a los piés de vm.

Servidora de vm. Señor. Sir, I am your servant. la he visto? Siempre bien, grácias á Dios. Mighty well, Sir, thank God. Como se halla vm.? Lo mejór del mundo: Me da gusto de sabério. De corazón lo agradesco. Pero como le vá ahora? Assí, assí, passando. He estádo algo indispuesta la noche pasáda. Lo siento muchissimo. Como están en su casa? Están nuestros amigos de la ciudád buénos?

Todos están buénos, menos mi madre. Que le duele?

tiéne?

Tiéne calentúra, dolor cólico, tóz.

Le duéle la cabéza.

Me pefa mucho. Hay mucho tiempo que está mala?

No hay mucho.

Quiéra Dios volverla su sa- I wish her recovery. lú I.

He is just gone out. He will be glad to see you. I am his servant. How does my lady? She is well. I believe-she is well. She is not well. She is fick. I am very forry for it. She was ill yesterday morning.

Here she is coming. Madam, I am your most hunble fervant. Como ha estádo, desde-que How have you done since I saw you last? How do you find yourself? Exceeding well. I am pleased to know it. I thank you heartily. But how is it with you now? Pretty well, as I am wont. I was a little out of order last. night.

I am very for it. How do all at your house? Our friends at court, in the corte, del campo, de la country, in town, are they all well?

They are all well, except my mother.

What ails her? Que mal, que enfermedad What distemper has she?

> She has an ague, the cholick, a cough. She has the head-ache. I am very forry for it. How long has she been ill?

Not very long.

Queda agradecida. Se alegrará de vér le. Soy muy servidór suyo. Siento no tenér el tiempo de verla hoy. Sientese un rato. De verás no puédo. Está vm. muy de priesta. Volveré mañána. Espére un poco, le suplico. Se vá vm. tan presto? Tengo negocios urgentes. He de volvér a cafa. Solo vine para sabér como estaban vm. A su hermáno le beso las manos. Encomiende me a su Señóra madre. Diga la vm. quanto fiento sabér su indisposicion. Lo haré sun felta. Adios, Señór.

She is obliged to you. She will be glad to see you. I am her most humble servant. I am forry I have not time to fee her to-day. Sit down a little. Indeed I cannot. You are in a great hurry. I will come again to-morrow. Pray stay a little. Will you be gone so soon? I have earnest business. I must go home again. I only come to know how you did. Present my service to your brother. Present my respects to my lady your mother. Tell her I am forry to hear she is ill. I shall not fail to do it. Farewell, Sir. I thank you for this visit. Good-night, Sir. Madama, Dios se las dé Good-night, Madam.

Dial. II. Antes de acostarse, y despues de acostádo.

Estimando está visita.

buénas.

Buénas noches, Caballéro.

Anochéce, acerca se la noche. Hace obscuro. Yá es tarde. Es tiempo de recogerse. Se recoge vm. muy tarde. Velan hafta media noche. Me acuesto tempráno. Se acuésta vm. antes de puesto el sól. Estoy muy dormido. Levantese y vaya à acostarse. Venga vm. con migo.

Dial. II. Before going to bed, and after one is in bed.

Night comes on, it is almost night. It grows dark. It is very late. It is time to go to bed. You come home very late. They sit up till midnight. I go to bed betimes. You go to bed before sun-set.

I am quite asleep. Rife and go to bed. Come along with me:

Porque

Porque quiere vm. que vaya con el.

Duerme con migo.

Tiéne vm. miédo de los duendes.

No, muy lexos de ello.

Sé muy bien que no hay tal cosa en el mundo.

Quien se lo dixo?

Mi padre que se rie y burla de los duendes.

Pero mi madre dice que hay varios.

Adonde? quizás en su cabéza.

Que ignora vm. lo del duende de Cock-lane?

Me acuerdo de este cuento. I remember this story.

Luego es verdád que hay espíritus.

Elto lo niego.

Que razón tiéne para ello? Porque el padre de la muchacha que jugó el papél de espíritu sue sacado á la verguenza.

Tiéne vm. razón, vamos nos

a acostár.

La cama hallarémos fria. Mande la calentár.

No se halla el calentador.

Yo por mi, me voy a acoltár. Vele quanto quisiére. Es vm. muy dormilón. Porque me da este nombre. Porque le quadra. Buénas noches. Le doy las buénas noches. Mariquita, has hecho mi cama?

Está muy mal hecha. Rehaga esta cama. Muéva bien el plumón. Corra las cortinas.

Why would you have him go with you?

He is my bed-fellow.

Are you afraid of spirits, or [prights?

· No, I am very far from it.

I know very well there is no fuch thing in the world.

Who told you so?

My father, who laughs at the name of spirits.

But my mother says there are several.

Where? I suppose in her brains. .

What, did not you hear of the Cock-lane ghost?

Then it is true there are spirits.

This I deny.

What reason have you for it? Because the girl's father who, played the ghost was put on the pillory.

You are in the right, let us go. to bed.

We will find the bed cold. Get it warmed.

The warming pan is not to, be found.

For me, I am going to bed. ... Sit up as long as you will. You are a sleepy fellow. Why do you call me so?

Because it besits you. Good-night.

I wish you a good night. Molly, is my bed made?

The bed is ill made. Make the bed up again. Beat up the feather-bed. Draw the curtains.

The ELEMENTS

Dé me un gorro de noche. Desnudese pues. Quite sus vapátos y medias. Ayude me á quitár mi caláca. Ponga toda su ropa en orden, para que la halle mañána.

Tome mis calzónes, y ponga los encima de la mesa.

Venga luégo a tomár la candéla.

Llevese la vela.

No sóy amigo de leér en la cama.

Apágue la vela.

La apagaré.

Dispierte me manána tem-

Sí, sí, le dispertare.

Cuidado que no falte.

Me he de levantar al romper I must rise by break of day. del dia.

Vayase ahora a su quarto.

Dexe me dormir.

Estóy muy dormido.

Me impide vm. que duerma.

Duerme como una zorra.

Está sepultado en el mas profundo sueño.

Viene vm. á acostárse tan tarde?

He veládo para estudiár.

Encienda la vela.

Há trahido vm. la caxa de Have you brought the tinderyelca!

No hay yesca en ella.

No tengo pajuélas

El eslabón nada vale. Los pedernáles no se hallan.

Dormirémos juntos?

Mas quiéro dormir solo.

Es vm. mal camaráda.

No hace sino tirár coces.

Saca vm. toda la manta.

Give me a night-cap. Undress yourself then.

Pull off your shoes and stocking y. Help me to pull off my coat.

Lay all your clouths in order, that you may find them in the

morning.

Take my breeches, and put them on the table.

Come anon to fetch the candle.

Take away the candle. I do not love to read when I am

in bed. Put out the candle.

I will put it out.

Awake me to-morrow betimes.

Se acordará de dispertarme? Willyouremember to awake met Yes, yes, I will awake you.

Do not fail.

Go now to your room.

Let me sleep.

I am very sleepy.

You hinder me from sleeping.

He sleeps like a pig.

He sleeps soundly, he is in the most deep sleep.

Do you come to bed so late?

I sit up at study.

Light the candle.

box?

There is no tinder in it. I have no matches.

The steel is good for nothing.

The flints are loft.

Shall we lie together?

I like to lie alone.

You are a bad bed-fellow.

You do nothing but kick about. You pull all the bed-cleaths off.

No tengo cobertór. Tiene vm. mi almoháda. You have got my pillow: Ponga su cabéza en la cabezéra.

Me pican las pulgas. Dé me la basinilla.

Ninguna hay.

Porque salta vm. dela cama? Why do you leap out of bed? Tengo ganas de hacer del cuerpo.

Calzese, no se enfrie.

No puédo dormir. No me es possible velar mas. Despavile la vela. Apaguela. Que ruido oygo? Llamán a la puerta. Hace aun noche.

I have no blanket. Lay your head on the bolster.

The fleas bite me. Give me the chamber-pot. There is none. I must go to the close-stool.

Put on your shoes, lest you catch cold. I cannot sleep. I cannot lie awake any longer. Snuff the candle. Put it out.

What noise do I hear? They knock at the door . . It is very dark yet.

Dial. III. Levantandose, por la mañána.

Quien llama a la puerta? Quien es? Gente de páz. Está vm. aún en la cama? Duerme vm.? Dispierte, dispierte. Estóy dispierto? Quien le dispierto? Mi hermáno. Levantese. Es tiempo de levantarse? Es dia claro. Son las ocho. Empiéza á amanecer. Abra la puerta. Está cerráda con llave. La llave está en la puérta. Levante el pica porte. La puerta está cerráda con el cerrójo. Aguarde un poco,

Dial. III. Rising in the morning.

Who knocks at the door? Who is there? A friend. Are you still in bed? Are you asleep? Awake, awake. I am awake. Who awaked you? My brother. Rife, up, up. Is it time to rife? It is broad day .-It is eight o'clock. The day begins to peep. Open the door. It is locked. The key is in the door. Lift up the latch. The door is bolted.

Stay a little.

Voy

Voy a levantarme. Quanto le cuesta levantarse! Porque no se levanta promto? A que hora fuéle vm. levantarfe?

A las fiete y media. Dormía mui pelado. Velé mui tarde a noche. Me acosté muy tarde.

No he dormido bien esta noche.

En toda la noche, no he cerrádo los ojos.

Es vm. un perezólo.

Y vm. a que hora se há levantado?

Me levanté al romper del dia, con el fól.

Se levantó yá el fól? Me levanté antes del fol.

Créo que el fueño de la manana es el mejor.

Si no se levantare luego, le quitaré toda la ropa.

No ve vm. que me levanto. Buénos dias, buenos dias.

I am going to rise. How loth he is to rife! Why do you not rife quickly? What time do you use to get up?

Half an hour after seven. I was fast askeep. I sat up late last night. I went to bed very late. I flept ill last night.

I did not get a wink of flees last night. You are a lazy body. And you, at what o'clock did you rise? I rose at break of day, at sun-Is the sun up already? I get up before sun-rise. I think the morning-sleep is the best of all. If you won't rife, I will pull

off your bed-cloaths. You see I am rising.

Good-morrow, good-morrow.

Diál. IV. Para vestirse. Dial. IV. To dress one's

Vistase luego. Porque no se viste a priessa? Why do not you make hostes-Muchacho, encienda una Boy, light a candle. vela.

Haga lumbre.

Diga a la criada que me trahiga una camisa blanca.

No lá necessito ahora. Esta está bastante límpia.

Dé me vm. mis calzónes.

Quiere vm. su bata? Sí, y mis médias.

Quales? las de seda à las de

lana?

Dress yourself.

Make a fire. Bid the maid bring me a clean fhirt. .

I do not want it now. This is clean enough. Give me my breeches. Willyou have yournight-gown? Yes, and my stockings. Which? the filk flockings or the

worsted ones?

Dć

Déme las medias de hilo, Give me the thread stockings que hace calór. Déme mis escarpines. Give me my socks. Floxón! que se viste en la Ob, lazy body! do you dress cama? Vengan mis ligas. Ate fus medias. 🕟 Mis medias effan rotas. Hay un punto rompido. There is a stitch fullen. Levante esta carrera. Haga un punto a mis médias. He allí sus zapátos. Limpieme essos zapátos. Vengan mis chinélas. Haga componer mis zapátos. Ponga sus zapátos, calzese. Calzese las médias. No puedo baxarme. Peynefe. Peyne mi pelúca. Los peynes no están limpios.

Quiere vm. un peine de cuerno, ò da boxe? Preste me su peine de marfil. Alguien rompió tres ò quatro

dientes de mi peine. Unte mi pelúca con la pomadilla.

Empolville la tambien. Quite un poco los polvillos. Es menester que me lave las manos, la boca, la cara. Ella picaróna de criáda no

me ha trahido agua. Llamela al instante. Déme la palangana. Reach me the, bason. Un poco de xabón. Adonde está su xaboncillo? Lo he perdido.

Enxúgue sus manos en la toálla

Mis manos estaban muy sucias.

Adonde está mi camisa? Héla aquí.

becouse it is bot.

yourself in bed? Give me my garters.

Tie up your flocki. gs. My stockings have boles.

Take it up.

Stitch thise strekings a little.

There are your shies.

Clean my shoes. Give me my flippers. Get my fives mended.

Put on your spices ...

Put on your flockings. Leannot floop.

Comb your head. Comb my wig.

The combs are not clean.

Will you have a born comb, or a box comb?

Lend me your ivory comb. Somebody broke three or four teeth out of my comb.

Put some pomatum on that wig.

Powder it alfo.

Comb a little powder off. I must wash my hands, my mouth, my face.

This cross wench has brought me no water.

Call her directly.

A little soup.

Where is your wash-ball? I have loft it.

Dry your hands on the towel.

My hands were very dirty.

Where is my shirt? Here it is. Y 2

No

No está blanca. Está muy sucia. Está muy fria esta camisa. La calentaré, si le gustaire. No, no, no importa. Me la pendré, como está. Déme un panuélo. Aquí tiene vm. uno blanco. Zahume me lo. Déme el panuelo que está en el bolsillo de mi casáca. Le he dado a la lavandera, estába súcio. Há hecho muy bien. Há trahido mi ropa blanca. Si, Señór, nada falta. Que corbáta pone vm. hoy?

Una corbáta sin encáxes. Pliégue está corváta. La arruga vm. toda. Deme mi vestido. Que vestido, Señór? El que lleve ahier. No pone vm. su vestido nuevo? l'orque me lo preguntà? Porque es hoy el dia de el nacimiento de la Reyna. Tiene vm. razón. En verdád que lo havia olvidado. Ha hecho bien de recordármelo. Ahóra estóy casi promto. Solo me faltan mis guantes, mi sombréro, me espadin. Acepille bien mi vestido. Adonde está el cepillo? Está extraviádo. Porque no abotona vm. fu chupa? Me gusta andar desabro- I love to go open-breosted. chado. Es moda nuéva.

It is not clean. It is very dirty. This shirt is not warm. I will air it, if you please. No, no, it is no matter. I will put it on as it is. Give me a handkerchief. There is a white one. Sweeten it, of perfume it. Give me the handkerchief that is in my coat pocket. I gave it to the washer-woman, it was foul. You did very well. Has she brought my linen? Yes, Sir, there is nothing miffing. What neck-cloth do you put on to-day? A plain neck-cloth withoutlases. Plait that neck-cloth. You rumple it all over. Give me my cloaths. What fuit, Sir? That I had on yesterday. Do not you put on your new fuit ? Why do you ask it? Because to-day is the Queen's birth-day. You are in the right, Truly, I had quite forgot it.

It is well you put me in mind Now I am almost ready. I only want my gloves, my hat, and my fword. Brush my cleaths well. Where is the brush? It is out of the way. Why don't you button your waistcoat?

It is the fashion.

Tomo

Tome vm. su capa. Quien está ahí? Que manda vm. Señór? yea quien es. Es el sastre. Mande le subir. Digale que entre,

- Take your cloak. Who waits? Who is there? What is your pleasure, Sir? Alguien llama à la puerta, Somebody knocks at the door, see who it is. It is the taylor. Call him up, Let him come in.

ra y su camaréra.

Diál. V. Entre una seño- Dial. V. Between a lady and her waiting-woman.

Quien está ahí? Me lláma vm. Señóra. Sí, que hora es? No lo sé, Señóra. Véalo a mi muéstra. Parece que no anda. Está paráda. Démela, que le dé cuerda.

Who is there? Do you call, Madam? Yes, what is it o'clock? . I do not know, Madam, See by my watch. It does not go. It is down. Give it me, that I may wind it np.

Ahí la tiene vm. Señóra. Vaya à vér que hora es al relóx de sala. Schora, darán las dies y média. Es tan tarde como esto?

There it is, Madam. Go and see what o'clock it is by the clock in the parlour. Madam, it is almost half an

Si, Señóra. Pues déme mi camisa. No está caliente.

.. hour past ten. Is it fo late? Yes, Madam. Well, give me my shift. It is not warm.

Voy a calentária. Hay buen fuégo en mi gavinete?

I am going to warm it. Is there a good fire in my closet?

Hay bella lumbre.

Déme mi almilla.

Y mi ropa de levantár.

A very good one. . Cuidad no me queme la camila.

Take care you don't burn my fhift. Give me my waistcoat again. And my morning gown. Here they are, Madam.

Aquí están, Señóra. Vengan mis chinélas, mis Let me have my slippers, my médias, mis ligas.

flockings, and garters.

No sé adonde están las ligas. I cannot find your garters.

Y3. Que

Que se ha hecho de ellas? No se lo puédo decir. Bulquemelas. Las busco por todas partes. I looked for them every where, Todo lo dexa fuéra de su lu- You leave all things in difergar. Yá las halle por fin. I found them at laft. Apromte mi tocador: Spread the toilette. Yá las halle por fin. Friégue el espéjo, está sú- Wipe that looking-glass a little, CIO, Dé me una filla: Atize el suégo. Haga lo que queme. . . Venga mi peinadór. Limpie mis peines. ... !! Clean my combs.: !! Están limpios, Senora. . They are clean, Madam: Ea pues, peineme: Poco á poco, me lastima. . Softly, how you go to work! Créo que me ha desollado la Ibelieve you have taken the skin cabéza. Déme mi cossa. . Give me my head dress. Vengan alfiléres. Let me shave pint. Ahí está la pelotilla. There is the pin-cushion. Déme mi guarda pié de ter- Give me my black velvet pelcio pelo negro, y mi bata ticoat, and my grey gown. blanquisca. Aguarde, mas quiero .. mi. Stay, I had rather put on my bata amarilla. my yellow gown: Ayude me a poner mi cotilla. Help me to put my stays on. Encotille me bien. ... Lace me very tight: '.... Adonde están mis vuélos? ! Where are my ruffles? Há trahido la modista el po- Has the milliner brought the ahier? No, Señóra. . Yá no tendrá mi dinéro.

p gos.

abanico.

Zahúme este pañuélo.

Deme mi palatina, mis guantes mi manguito y mi Faltame un pantiélo blanco.

: What have you done with them? I cannot tell. Look for them. der. I found them at last: it is diriy. - Give me a chair. Stir the fire. Make it burn. . Give me my combing-cloth. . Then comb my head. off my bead a cel tree guardapie con franjas y mi gold fringed petticoat, and to de cintas que la pedî stomacher of ribbons which I bespoke yesterday? No, Madam. She shall bave no more of my eustom. No se acuerda de sus encar- She neglects her customers. Give me my tippet, my gloves, my muff, my fang &c. Give me a elean hundkerchief. Sweeten this handkerchief.

Adonde

Adonde está la caxita de lu- Where is the patch-box? náres! Aquí cstá, Señóra. There it is, Madam. Abra la caxa de polvillos. Open the powder-box, empolville. hair with. Como me halla? ... How do you like me? Muy lindamente. Extremely well. Que buen aire tiene vin.! How well you look! Está mi cófia tuerta? Is not my head awry? la berlína. Señóra, ya está promto el coche a la puerta. ponga lo todo.

visita por la mañana. sit in the morning.

Adonde cità tu amo? ... Where, is thy master? Está en la cama, acostádo. Duerme aun? No, Señor, está dispierto. Está levantado ? Is he up? Aun no, quiere vm. lentrar en su quàrto à 🗥 🗸 💢 🛴 Aunen la cama? Me recogí a noche tan tarde que no me he podido levantár mas presto. Que hizo vm. despues de cenar? Como passó vm. la noche? Jugamos a los naypes. A que juégo? and and his Jugámos a los cientos. Es un juégo muy de moda. Luego nos fuímos al bayle... Hasta que hora se quedó?

Deme la borla para que me Give me the puff to powder my No, Schora, está mui buen. No, Madam; it is very well. Mandad al cochéro, que Bidthe coachman put the horses tenga promto el coche, ò to the coach, or to the cha-Madam, the coach is ready before the door. Recoja toda mi ropa, y com- Lay up all my cloaths, and put all things in order.

Dial. VI. Para hacer una Dial. VI. To make a vi-

Quien está ahi? Who is there? Gente de paz, abra la puerta. A friend, open the door: He is in bed. Does he fleep yet? No, Sir, he is awake. Not yet & will you slep into his chamber?. Are you in bed fill? I went to bed for late lost night, that I could not get up be-- a times in a contract to What did you do after supper ? How did you fpend the evening? W.e.played: at. cards. What game did you play at & We went to piqueter. It is a game much in fashion. After that we went to the ball. How long were you there? Hasta

Hasta media noche.

A que hora se acostó?

A la una da la noche.

No estraño que se levante tan

tarde.

Que hora puede ser? Que hora le parece que es?

Havrán dado las dies.
Levantese presto.
Darémos una vuelta en el Parque luégo que esté vestido.

Till twelve o'clock at night.
What time did you go to bed?
At one in the morning.
I do not wonder you rife so late.
What is it o'clock?
What o'clock do you take it to be?
It has struck ten.
Rife as fast as you can.
We will go and take a turn round the Park when you are dressed?

Diál. VII. Para almor- Dial. VII. To breakfast.

Quiere vm. almorzár?
Es tiempo de desayunarse?
Que gusta vm. para su almuérzo?
Pan y mantéca?
Mollétes calientes?
Leche? tostádas? chocoláte?
No, todo esso buéno para niños.
Trahiga nos otra cosa.

Trahiga nos otra cosa.
Ahí tienen vms. salchichas y
pastelillos.
Gustán vms. jamón?

Sí, trahiga lo, que cortarémos una tajáda.

Ponga una servilléta en la mesa, y dé nos platos, cuchillos y tenedóres.

Lave los vasos, o copas.

Dé ún affiento al Señór?

Tome vm. una silla y sientese.

Acerquese de la lumbre.

Estaré bien aquí, no tengo frio.

Gustan vms. huévos frescos?

Will you breakfast?

Is it breakfast time?

What will you have for your breakfast?

Bread and butter?

Hot loaves?

Milk? toasts? chocolate?

All that is children's meat.

Bring us something else. There are sausages and little Shall I bring the gammon of bacon, or ham? Yes, bring it, we will cut a flice of it. Lay a napkin upon that table, and give us plates, knives and forks. Rince the glasses. Reach the gentleman a feat. Take a chair and sit down., Sit by the fire. I am very well here, I am not . cold. Will you have new-laid eggs?

Han

Han de sér passados por agua, Must they be boiled or fried? ò fritos?

Quite esse plato. Coma vm. salchichas.

Hé aqui una naranja.

Exprimala sobre las salchi- Squeeze it on the sausages.

chas.

Provémos el vino.

Destápe esta botella.

No tengo saca trapo.

Déme de bebér.

Pruéve este vino. Como le halla vm?

Que le parece?

Es buéno, no es malo.

Brindo, Señór.

A su buéna salud de vm.

Estimo mucho, Señór.

Dé de bebér al Señor.

Acabo de bebér.

Los pastellillos eran mui sa- The little pies were very good.

brolos.

Solo estaban demasiado tos-

tados.

No come vm.

tendré ganas a medio dia. be able to dine.

comido.

Take that dish away. Eat some sausages. There is an orange.

Let us tasse the wine.

Pull out the cork of that bottle.

I have no screw.

Give me something to drink.

Taste this wine.

How. do you like it?

What do you say to it? It is good, it is not bad.

Sir, my service to you.

Sir, your good health.

I thank you, Sir.

Give the gentleman a glass of

wine.

I drank just now.

They were only bak'd a little too much.

You do not eat.

Tanto hé comido, que no I have eat so much, that I shan't

Se burla vm.? nada casi há Do you jest? you have eat almost nothing.

Dial. VIII. Antes de la Dial. VIII. Before dincomida. ner.

Es ya tiempo de comér? Son cerca de las doze. Es hora de comér. Se atrazò hoy la camida hasta la una. Quiere vm. hacér hoy peni-

tencia con nosotros. Ponga la mesa, el mantél. Trahiga la comida.

Is it dinner-time? It is near twelve o'clock. It is time to go to dinner. Dinner was put off to-day till one o'clock. Pray will you take a dinner with us to-day?

Lay the cloth. Spread the table.

Ponga

Ponga el saléro y los platos en la mesa. Lave, limpie los vasos. Ponga los sobre el apara lór. Corte unos pedázos de pán. Parta crosta y miga junto Longa las fillas al rededór de la meta, con sus almohadillas.

Quien assiste à la mesa? Han venido todos los combidados, ò buespedes? A ún no, algunos faltan-Adonde están los cuchillos, tenedores y cucháras? ...

Están sobre el aparadór. Solo le combido para gozár de lu compañia.

Hará vm. penitencia. Mande servir la comida. Aun no oba procta.

Yá está la comida en la mesa. Solo aguardan a vm. Señór. Tocaron la campana.

Quien bendice la mesa? Sientense a la mesa.

Tome el printer affiento. No permittité que esté sentado allí.

Aqui le fentară-vm. 🐪 -I'n verdád que no lo haré. Vamos, dexemolnos de cum-. plimientos. Para que tanta ceremonia.

Mas llanéža se ha de usár entre los amigos.

Vaya un pocó más atrás, que terigamos lugar.

Pich cabémos todos. Es menester que quepamos, Tenemos mas huespedes de

lo que penfaba. Faltan aqui dos cubiertos.

Muchacho, vaya a buscar dos servilletas.

Betthe falt-feller and plates up. on the table. Rinfe or wosh the glasses.

Set them upon the cup-board. Cut flices of bread.

Cett truff and crum together. Set the chairs round the table, and put cushions on them.

Who waits at table? Are all the guests or friends come?

Not yet, some are wanting. Where are the knives, forks,

and spoons?

They are upon the cup-brard, I invite you to dinner, only to enjoy your good company.

I shall treat you with mean fare. Call for dinner.

It is, not yet ready.

The meat is already on the table. Sir, they only wait for you.

They have rung the bell. Who says grace?

Sit down to table.

Bit you down in the first place. I will not suffer you to sit there.

You will fit down here. Indeed I shall not.

Let us forbear compliments, I

pray Why do you make so many ceremonics?

Friends must live more freely together.

Sit farther, and make a little

There is room for all.

We must all find place.
We have more company than I thought we should. Here wants two covers.

Boy, go and fetch two napkins.

Diál. IX.

Dial. IX. Comiendo. Dial. IX. At dinner.

Le gusta a vm. la sopa a la Do you love French soop? Francéla.

hecho.

buéna olla.

Venga un poco de pán caf- Bring some houshold bread. éro.

Mas quiero este.

Pero este es muisabróso. But this is very savory.

Muchacho, dé nos pán fresco. Boy, give us some new bread.

Raspe este pán.

Quiére vm. la crosta de encima ò la de debáxo.

Gusta vm. de este cozido?

Si vm. quisiére.

Me serviré a mi misino.

Dé nos el plato.

Esta carne es muy substanciola.

No come vm. Schor.

Perdóneme, que como tanto como dos.

Que buénos principios!

Por mi alabo este convite, comiendo bien.

Pero aún no há bebido.

Muchacho, dé de bebér al leñór.

Eche de bebér.

Llene la copa.

Senora, brindo por la de vm. Madam, I drink your health.

Buen provecho le haga. I thank you, Sir.

Vaya, Señór al honór de su-Sir, to the honour of your acconocimiento.

A todos sus gustos.

A sus inclinaciones.

Como halla vm. está cer- How do you like that beer?

véza?

Sí, como el caldo esté bien Yes, provided the broth is well made.

A mi, dé me vm. de nuestra Give me bf our good olla, or pottage.

Tome vm. pán blanco. Take some white bread.

I love this better.

Este pán es mohóso. This bread is mouldy. ...

Chip this bread. .:

Shall I cut you some of the upper or under crust?

Shall I help you to some of this boiled mout.

If you please.

I will help myself.

Give us the dish.

This meat is very juicy.

Sir, you eat nothing.

I eat as much as two others. 261115 p. 1. 1.

What a fine first course!

For my part, I commend this

treating by eating well. But you have not drank yet.

Boy, give the gentleman some drink

Fill some drink.

Fill the glass.

quaintance. · To all that you love.

To your instinations.

Mucho favór me hace vm. You are very kind.

Es ballante buéna. Quiero probárla. La hallo muy amarga. Me quezaré al cervezéro. I will complain to the brewer. Quite todo esto del medio. Take away all these things. Sirvan los segundos princi- Serve up the second course. pios.

Es vm. buen bebedor y mal You are a great drinker, and a

comedór.

No vé vm. que como y bebo You see I eat and drink very . bien.

Corte la carne, y no la rom- Cut the meat, do not tear it in pa-

Vamos, Señór, coma vm. de Come, Sir, eat what you like lo que guftáre más.

No tengo ganas.

Que le paréce de esta lengua What do you say to that neat's de buey, de el picadillo, de tengue, to that minced meat, el guifado ?

Quiere vm. que le sirva de estas perdices, de esse capon, de los pollos, ò gallinétas.

Lo que à vm. le gustare. Que le he de dàr, un alon ò una pierna?

Para mi es todo uno:

Coma vm. algunos rábanos para aguzár al apetito. your somach.

No hay mejor salza que las ganas.

Yá he comido demaliado.

De nos mostáza.

Adonde está el mostazéro? Yá vé vm. que mesa tene-

mos.

No gastámos delicadéza. Se engulle vm. la carne. Esto no se llama comér. Es vm. un glotón. Tengo mucha séd. Dé me un vaso de vino. Vamos, Señór, por la salúd de la Reyna.

I like it pretty well. Let me taste it. I think it is 100 bitter.

mall eater.

pieces.

best.

I have no stomach. to the fricassee?

Shall I help you to some partridge, to some capon, to some chicken, or woodcock?

Even as you please. What do you love best, the wing. or the leg? It is all one to me. Eat fome radishes to sharpen Hunger is the best sause.

I have eat too much already. Give us some mustard. Where is the mustard-pot? You see what a table we keep.

We have no dainsies. You deviour your meat, This is not eating. You are a greedy gut. I am very dry. Give me a glass of wine. Come, Sir, I drink the Queen's health to you.

Le

Le corresponderé con mucho gusto.

Bebámos todos.

El vino es muy exquisito. That is an excellent wine.

Que tal le paréce este pastél, How do you like that pigeonesta empanáda de pichó- pye? nes ?

· fazonada.

Sabe vm. partir bien las carnes?

Trincho medianamente.

Le serviré a vm.

Conosco lo que le gusta.

Acertaré con su gusto.

Le tiéne vm. muy delicado.

A todos sirve vm. y se olvida a sí milmo.

Quite esse plato, y venga el otro.

Nos dá vm. una comida de Rey, en lugár de un combite de amigo.

Pruebe de estos alcaúciles. Déme esse cuchillo. Está carne está fria.

Recaliente la en el brazéro. 👵

Haga me el favor de un poco de morfilla.

Eltá carne está cruda.

Corte me un pedazo de vaca. No se lama los dedos.

Limpielos a su servilléta. No ponga sus dedos en la boca,

Un pedázo de carne se me quedó en los dientes.

Quitelo con su escarvadientes.

Tome una viznága.

Masque bien su carne.

Se engulle la carne sin mas- You gobble down bits unchewed. cárla.

I will pledge you with all my beart.

Let us drink about.

Es muy buéna y mui bien It is very good, very well sea-

Are you a good carver, or do you carve well?

I carve pretty well.

I will help you.

I know what you like.

I know your palate.

You have a very nice palate.

You carve for every body, and eat nothing yourself.

Take away this dish, and set on the other.

You give us a King's feast, in-Stead of a friendly meal.

Eat some artichoaks. Give me that knife. This meat is quite cold.

Set it on the chaffing-dish, and heat it.

Pray give me a piece of pudding.

This meat is raw.

Cut me a bit of beef.

Do not lick your fingers. Wipe them with your napkin.

Do not put your fingers into your mouth.

A bit of meat slicks in my teeth.

Pick it out with your toothpicker.

Take some pick-tooth chervil. Chew your meat in pieces.

Coma

Coma bien a medio dia, porque no ha de merendar.

Solo hago dos comídas al Imake hut two meals a-day. dia.

Por mi, almuerzo todos los dias, pero raramente ceno.

Quiére vm. carnéro, vaca, ò ternéra ?

Lo que gustáre, Señor.

Asado ù cozido?

Coma vm. zanahórias, rábanos, chirivias, y berzas ò coles.

Tome vm. moltáza.

Este tozino es ráncio.

Le daré brazuéla ò pierna de carnéro?

Mas quiero un pedázo de lomo de ternéra.

Vaya este plato al rededor de la mesa.

Yá vé vm. Senor, como nos Sir, you see how we fare. tratamos.

Este es el mejor plato de la This is the best dish at table. mesa.

Aún no se le ha llegado.

Voy a provár de el.

Buen provecho le haga.

Le gusta la leche cozida? Gusto mucho de cuajáda, natilla, y quesso fresco.

Coma vm. de este manjárblanco.

Vaya un poco del estofado. Me hace vomitár.

Las empanádas de carne nutren mas que las de manzánas.

Que bellos postres!

La fruta corresponde a todo lo demas.

Ha recogido vm. las frutas You have gathered the most las mas exquisitas de la fazón.

Eat heartily at dinner, because you shall have no afternoon's luncheon.

For me, I breakfast every day, but I feldom sup.

Will you have mutton, beef, or

What you please, Sir. Roafted or hoiled meat? Eat some carrots, some turnips, some parsnips, or cabbage.

Take some mustard. This is rusty bacon.

Shall I help you with some of the shoulder or leg of mutton? I had rather have a bit of the loin of veal.

Let this dish go about the table.

They have not yet touched it. I am going to taste it. Much good, may it do you. . . Do you love boiled milk? I love curds, cream, and new checle. Take that custard.

Eat some of that stowed meat. That makes me spew. Meat-pyes nourish more than apple-pyes.

What a very fine desert! The fruit does answer all the rest.

exquisite fruits the secson affords.

Esta

Esta pasta ò massa es muy ligéra y bien hecha.

La torta es muy buéna.

Coma vm. algunos buñuélos.

Estóy muy sediento.

Déme cerbéza fuerte.

Está llena de assientos.

Empieze otro tonél.

Dé un plato limpio al Sesiór.

Siento no tengamos algo mejor. He comido muy bien. Créo que todos han acabado. Dexémos la mesa.

No está vni. cansado de sentarse tanto tiempo? Quite la mesa.

Démos gracias a Dios. Vamos a dár un passéo en el jardín.

Vamos en hora buéna.
Tengo mucho fueño.
Soy muy amigo de hacér la fiesta.

Diál. X. Para hablár Españól.

Aprende vm. el Españól?
Si, Señór, algun tiempo há.
Hace vm. muy bien.
Es una lengua utíl y hermósa.
Aunque séa mas de moda la
Fransésa.
Por mi, mas quiero la Espa-

nóla. Es mas varonil y copiosa que

la Francésa.

Dicen que vm. sabe muy bien el Españól. Entiendole medianamente.

This pastry-work is very light and well made.

This is an excellent tart.

Os. Eat some fritters.

I am very dry.

Give me some strong beer.

It is full of dregs.
Tap or broach another vessel.

Give a clean plate to the gen-

Tam sorry we have no better

I have dined very well.

I think every body has done.

Let us rise from table.

Are not you weary with sitting

Take away the table.

Let us give thanks.

Let us go and take a turn round the garden.

With all my heart.

I like much to take a nod after dinner.

Dial. X. To speak Spa-

Did you learn Spanish?'
Yes, Sir, some time ago.
You do very well.

It is a very useful and handsome language.

Though the French is more in fashion.

For me, I like better the Spa-

It is more manly and copious than the French.

It is faid that you speak very good Spanish

I understand it pretty well.

Que'

Que libros lée vm. para aprender el Españól? Las obras de Feijóo, la gram-

mática de D-, &c.

Porque no lée vm. Don Quixôte!

Mi maestro me dixo que no era libro para principiantes.

Que razón tiene?

Por los muchos modos de hablár obsolétos y antiquádos.

Que diccionário tiene vm.?

El de D-, que dicen ser el mejor.

Con razón se dice, pues es muy copiolo.

Que aprende vm. de memó-

Estudio algunas voces del vocabulário.

Digame, como llama vm. aquello?

Créo que se llama Muy bien, y esto? Vá vm. aprendiendo bien. Agradesco que me aliente. Pronuncio bien? Bellamente, lindamente.

Solo le falta mas exercício.

Nada se adquiere sin trabájo.

Por poco que se aplique, sabrá muy presto el Españól. Estóy convencido de esto. Me han dicho que vm. entendía muy bien el Castel-

láпо. Quisiéra que suésse verdàd. Sabria lo que no sé. Será verdád, si vm. bien lo It will be true, if you will. uiliére.

What books do you read to learn Spanish? Feijo's works, the grammar of

D-, &c.

Why do you not read Don Quixote?

My master told me this was not a book proper for beginners.

What is that for?

Because there are in that book a great many obsolete and old words and idioms.

What dictionary do you make use of?

The dictionary of D-, which they say is the best.

They have reason to say so, for it is indeed very copious. What do you get by heart?

I learn some words in the vocabulary.

Tell me a little, how do you call that?

I believe they call it -Very well, and this? You learn very well. I thank you for encouraging me. Do I pronounce well? Pretty well, well enough. You only want a little more practice.

There is nothing to be got without pains.

With a little application, you will very soon learn Spanish. I am sensible of it.

I was told you are very learned in the Spanish.

I wish it were true. I should know what I do not.

Que

Que entiende vm. por esto? Quiero decir que está en su mano de aprenderlo. Pues como há de fér esto? Supongo que desea vm. sabér está hermósa lengua.

Lo há de suponér assi, porque en efecto lo deseo.

Bien, le voy a ensenár el modo de hablár en poco el Españól.

Se lo agradeceré mucho.

El méthodo mas facil para aprendér está lengua, es de hablár la a menúdo.

Pero para hablár es menefter sabér algo.

Yá sabe vm. bastante.

Solo sé algunas palábras mas necessarias, y algunas sentencias breves.

Esto basta, para empezár a hablár.

Si esto fuesse assi, muy presto me haría sábio.

No tenga vm. duda de ello. No entiende lo que le digo?

Lo entiendo y comprehendo muy bien.

Pero tengo mucha difficultád para hablár.

No tengo falicidad en hablár.

Esto viene con el tiempo. No se ensáde por esto. Poca patiéncia tengo.

Hay mucho tiempo que vm. aprende?

Dos meses ha que empezé: Es muy corto tiempo.

No le dice su maestro que . Does not your moster ell you fiempre há de hablár? Muy a menúdo me lo dice.

What do you mean by that? I mean that it is in your power to learn it.

How fo?

I suppose you have a mind to learn this fine language.

You ought to suppose it, for indeed I have a great mind to

Well, I am going to teach you the way to speak Spanish quickly.

You will oblige me mightily.

The casiest method to learn this language, is to speak it often.

But to speak it, one must know something of it.

You know enough of it already: I know but a few words most necessary, and some little phrases.

It is enough to begin to speak.

Were it so, I should become a great scholar in a little time. Do not doubt it.

Do not you understand ruhat I July to you?

I understand and apprehend it very well.

But. I find it very bard to peak.

I have not the facility of speak-

This comes in time.

Do not be discouraged for that. I am a little impatient:

Is it long fince you began to · learn?

It is two months since: That is it very short time.

that you must always speak? He tells me so very often.

Porque

The ELEMENTS of

Porque pues no quiere vm. Why do not you speak then? hablár?

Con quien he de hablár?

Con todos los que le hablán. Quisiéra hablár, pero no me atrévo.

Créa me vm sea atrevido, hable siempre, bien ó mal. Los con quiénes vm. habláre le enseñarán mucho. Seguiré pues su conséjo. Hará vm. muy bien.

Diál. XI. Pera bablér Dial. XI. To speak Inglés.

Señór, es vm. Españól? Sí, Señór, para servir le. De que paráge de España es ym. !

De Madrid, de Tolédo, de Sevilla, &c.

De que ciudád? De Cadiz.

Quanto tiempo há que está vm. en Ingleterra?

Hay mas de un año.

Habla vm. Inglés? Hablo un poco.

Pero mas entiendo de lo que hablo.

La lengua Inglésa es muy difficultosa para los Españóles.

La Españóla es mucho mas difficil para los ingleses.

Me perfuado lo contrario. Con difficultad lo créo.

La experiencia lo muestra todos los dias.

La pronunciacion de el Españól es mucho mas fácil que la del Inglés.

Who will you have me speak with?

With all those that speak to you, I would fain speak but I dare not.

Believe me, be confident, and speak well or ill.

Those you will speak with will teach you a great deal. I shall then follow your advice, You will do very well.

English.

Sir, are you a Spaniard? Yes, Sir, at your service. What part of Spain are you

Of Madrid, Toledo, Scuille, &c.

Of what city. From Cadiz.

How long have you been in England? .

I was there more than a year, Do you speak English? I speak it a little.

I understand it better than I can speak it.

The English tongue is very hard for Spaniards to learn.

The Spanish is far more difficult to Englishmen. I am persuaded of the contrary:

I can hardly believe it.

Experience shews it us every day.

The pronunciation of Spanish is a great deal more easy than that of the English.

Conolco

Conosco à varios Ingléses que pronuncian muy bien el Castelláno.

Apénas se podrá hallár un Españól entre ciento que pronuncie bien el Inglés, nounce English well,

mitád de sus voces.

Dan un solo sonido a tres y quatro letras.

Pero en Españól cada letra tiene su sonido.

De suerte que la difficultád lados respectivamente.

No obstante es menos difficíl para la gente moza.

Porque los jóvenes son como prime facilmente todo.

I know several Englishmen who pronounce Spanish very well,

One can hardly find a Spaniard in a hundred who can pro-

Los Ingléses se comen la The English clip most of their words,

> They give a single sound to three or four letters.

> But in Spanish each letter has its found.

So the difficulty appears to me me parece igual de ambos equal on both sides respectivily.

> Notwithstanding, it is less hard for young people.

For youth is like wax, on. cera blanda en que se im- which one may easily print any thing.

libros.

Tiene vm. algun libro nu. Have you any new looks? évo?

de philosophía, de theo- vinity, physic, or law? logia, de medicina, de derecho?

No, Señór, busco libros de poesía.

en todos lenguages. all languages.

Griégos, Latinos, Espanóles, Italiános, Francéses, è Ingléses.

Muchos tengo yo de estos. Que poétas necessita vm. pues comprár.

Diál. XII. Para comprár Dial. XII. To buy books.

Si, Señór; que espécie de Yes, Sir; what sort of books libros quiere vm.? woult you please to have? Le gustan à ym. libros de Will you have books of history, história, de mathemáticas, mathematics, philosophy, di-

> No, Sir, I am looking for books of poetry.

Le puédo proveér con ellos I can furnish you with them in

Pues tengo todos los poétas Por I have all the Greek, Latin, Spanish, Italian, French, and English poets,

> I have a great many of them. What poets have you then 4 mind to buy? Virgilio Z 2

The ELEMENTS of

Virgilio en Latin, las comedias de Calderón, y el Theatro de Feijoo.

Todos essos libros tengo.

Haga me el favor de enseñarmelos.

Los quiere vm. enquadernados, en badána, ternerilla, o cordován.

intituládos?

No hay necessidad de esto.

No los compro para adorno, fino para leér los.

Esta enquadernadúra no es buéna.

No está bien cocido este This book is not well sewed. libro.

Ahí tiene vm. otro en su There is another for it. lugár.

Quanto vende vm. este li- What do you ask for this book? bro?

Le costará a vm. dos pellos. Esto es demasiado.

Es el précio ultimo.

Le daré a vm. doze reáles.

Me sale a mas de lo que me ofrece por el.

No lo puédo crcér.

Le asseguro a vm. que me cuesta pesso y medio sin la enquadernadúra.

No quisiéra vm. que perdiesse en mis libros.

Muy al contrário, quiero que gane algo.

Es preciso pues que me dé catorze reales.

Ahí los tiene vm. no repáro There they are, I will not fland en una cortedád.

No necessita vni. otros li- Do you want no other books? bros f

Por ahora no:

Pero he menester de papél, plumas, tinta, lacre, obléas.

Virgil in Latin, the plays of Calderon, and the Theatre of Feijoo.

I have all those books.

Let me see them, if you please.

Will you have them bound in Sheeps, calves, or Turkey leather?

Los quiere vm. dorados è Will you have them gilt on the back, and titled?

> There is no occasion for it. I do not buy them for an ornament, but to read them.

This binding is not good.

It will cost you two dollars. That is too much.

It is a set price. .

I will give you twelve rials.

It stands me in more than you bid me for it.

I can hardly believe it.

I assure you it cost me one dollar and a half without the binding:

You would not have me sell my books with loss.

Far from it, I would have you get something.

Then you must give me fourteen rials.

on so small a matter.

Not at present.

But I have occasion for paper, pens, ink, sealing-wax, and wafers. Nada

Nada vendo de aquello, pero I sell nothing of all that, but tienda de junto que es de un papeléro.

Adios, Señór.

Muy Servidor de vm. cabal- Sir, I am your most humble léro.

Acuerdese de mi en la ocafion.

Siempre experimentará muy bien trato.

Assí lo espero.

lo hallará vm. todo en la you will find them at the stationer's, who keeps the next ']hop.

Farewell, Sir.

ervant.

Pray remember me on the occalion.

I will use you always very well.

I hope it will be fo.

un alojamiento.

Señór, quiere vm. hacerme Sir, will you be pleased to do un favor?

De muy buéna gana, que me manda vm.?

alquilar un alojamiento.

Le acompañaré adonde quiliére.

Vamos en la calle de fantiago.

Le voy figuiendo.

quartos de alquilár. rooms to let.

Llame vm a la puerta.

Quien es?

Gente de paz.

Con quien quiére vm. hablár?

Con el amo ù ama de cafa. Aquí está mi Señóra.

Señóra, tiene vm. quartos de alquilár?

Sí, Señor, quiere vm. veros?

Vine con está intencion.

Quantos aposentos necessita How many must you have? vm.?

Diál.XIII. Para alquilar Dial. XIII. To hire a lodging.

me a favour?

With all my heart, what would you please to have?

Que venga con migo, para I would have you go along with me to hire a lodging.

I shall wait on you wherever you please.

Let us go into St. James's street.

I follow you.

Parese, aqui hay una cédula Stay, here is a bill at this door, a esta puerta que dice which shews that there are

Knock at the door.

Who is there?

A friend.

Who do you want to speak with ?

With the master or mistress.

Here is my mistress.

Madam, have you any rooms to let?

Yes, Sir, will you be preased to fee them?

I am come on purpose.

Quiero

 Z_3

Quiero un comédor ò sala, para mi, y un desván para mi criádo.

Han de sér sus quartos alhajados ò no?

Han de sér alhajados.

Haga me el favor de esperár un rato en está fala baxa, que vaya por las llaves.

Muy bien, Señóra, aguardo.

Quiere vm. tomarse el trabajo de subir?

La seguirémos, Señóra? Está es la viviénda del primer alto.

Ahi tiene vm. una cama muy buéna y limpia.

Bien vé vm. que hay todo lo necessario, en un quarto alhajádo.

Como mesa, espejo, sillas, tapisseria, alhacenas, escaparátes, & c.

Pero adende está el gavinéte f

Aquí está, es bastante capaz. Here it is, and large enough. Me quadra muy bien este I like this apartment very alojamiento.

Me alegro mucho.

Quanto quiere vm. por semána?

Nunca alquilo mis quartos, sino por mes ò por asio.

quanto es el precio de ellos?

Jamás tuve menos de dies pessos al mes, por estas dos estancias.

Son demassiado caros.

Há de considerár vm. que este es el mas hermóso barrio de la ciudád.

I want a dining-room and a una alcoba, un gavinéte, bed-chamber, with a closet to it, for myself, and a garret for my man.

Must your rooms be furnished or unfurnished?

They must be furnished.

Be so kind as to stay a moment in this parlour, and I will go and fetch the keys.

Well, Madam, I'll stay for

Will you take the pains to come up?

We will follow you, Madam. This is the apartment on the first floor.

There is a very good and clean bed.

And you see that there are all things necessary in a furnished room.

As table, looking-glasses, chairs, closets, presses, &c.

But where is the dreffing-clo-

well.

I am very glad of it.

How much do you ask for it a week?

I never let my chambers but by the month or year.

Bien los tomaré por mes; Weil, I shall take them by the month; what will you have for them?

> I never had less than ten dollars a month for these two T007715.

They are too dear.

You ought to consider that this is the finest part of the town.

Y que

Y que está vm. a un passo de la corte.

Para que vea que no sóy amigo de regateár le daré ocho pessos por ellos.

Es demasiado poco, no sabe vm. la renta que pago de está casa.

Nada me importa saberlo.

Pero en una palabra, partirémos la differencia. Yo le asseguro que pierdo. Pero siento que se vaya.

Y por el desván de me cripor mes!

Me dará vm. dos pessos. No daré mas de pesso y me-

dio.

No es bastante, pero lo haré por vm. fea affi.

No vale la pena de pararfe en semejante cortedád.

Pero digame vm. no puédo yo comer aqui con vm.? Si, Schór, bien puéde vm. Quanto toma por semana

de cada huespéd?

A razón de treinta pesfos al mes ?

A como sale esto por semana!

A fiete peffos y medio. Quanto toma vm. par quarto y comida juntos?

Dies y feis pessos por se-, mana.

Pues empezaré mañana. Quando gustáre. Buénas noches, Schora. Buénas se las dé Dios, Se- Good-night, Sir. ñór.

And that you are within a step of the court.

To shew you that I do not love haggling, I will give you eight dollars for them,

That is too little, you do not know what rent I pay for this house.

It is no business of mine to know it.

But in a word, we shall divide the difference.

I assure you that I lose by it. But I am loth to turn you away.

And for my man's garret, how ádo, quanto he de pagár much will you have for it a month?

> You will give me two dollars. I shall give only a dollar and a half.

It is not enough, but I will do it for you, let it be so.

It is not worth while to haggle for so small a matter.

But now I think on it, may I not board at your house? Yes, Sir, you may.

How much do you take from each boarder a-week?

At the rate of thirty dollars a-month.

How much does that come to a-week?

To seven dollars and a half. And what do you take for chamber and board together? Sixteen dollars a week.

Well, I shall begin to-morrow. When you please. Good-night, Madam.

Dial. XIV. Pera infor- Dial. XIV. To inquire marse de alguno.

after one.

Quien es esse caballéro? Es un Inglés. Le tomaba por un Francés. I trok him for a Frenchman. Se ha engañado vm. pues. Sabe vm. adonde vive? Vive en el barrio de la corte. Tiene casa?

No, Señór, vive en quartos alhajados.

En casa de quien aloja? Vive en casa de fulano, en la calle de —— Que edad tiene?

Créo que tiene veinte y cin- I believe he is five and twenty co anos.

No me parece tan viéjo. Poco mas mozo puéde fér. Es cafado? No, Señor, es soltéro. Estan sus padres vivos?

Sa madre aun vive, pero su His mother is still alive, but padre murió dos años ha.

Tiene hermános y hermánas i

Dos hermános y una hermá- He has two brothers and a na tiene.

Está su hermána casada? Si Senor.

Con quien? Con el Conde de ----

Era pues partido rico.

Tuvo sesenta mil pessos de dote.

Es hermofa?

No es féi.

Es bastante bonita.

Está algo picada de viruclas.

Pero tiene mucho entendinuento.

Who is that gentleman? He is an Englishman. Then you mistook. Do you know where he lives? He lives near the court. Does he keep a house?

No, Sir, he lives in lodgings.

At whose house does he lodge? He lodges at Mr. such a one's, in S--- street. How old is he?

years old.

I do not take him to be so old. He cannot be much younger. Is he married?

No, Sir, he is a bachelor. Are his father and mother alive?

his father has been dead thefe two years.

Has he any brothers and sif-

Is his fister married? Yes, Sir.

To whom?

To the Earl of --She was then a rich match.

She had fixty thousand dollars for Ler portion.

Is she handsome? She is not ugly.

She is pretty enough.

She is a little pitted with the mall-pox.

But she has a great deal of wit.

Es

Es muy ingeniosa.

Habla este caballéro la len-

gua Españóla?

Aunque séa Inglés. habla Españóles le créen Españól.

Italiános mismos.

Entre los Alemanes, palia por Alemán.

Como puede fabér tantos lenguages differentes?

y ha viajado mucho.

seis meses en Madrid, año y médio en Itália, y un año en Alemánia.

la Európa.

Hay mucho tiempo que le conoce vm. ?

Al rededor de tres años há It is about three years since I conocerle.

Adonde hizo vm. conocimiento con el? En Roma le conocí.

Es de bella estatúra.

fiado chico.

Se puede decir que es hombre garboso.

Siempre anda muy ascádo y bien compuesto.

Se viste muy bien.

en aire.

Tiene buéna presencia, y el aspecto noble.

dos.

She is very pretty.

The gentleman we talk of does he speak Spanish?

Aithough he be an Englishman, tan bien Españól, Italiá- he speaks Spanish, Italian, no, y Alemán, que los and German, so well, that, among the Spaniards, they think him a Spaniard.

Habla Italiáno, como los He speaks Italian like the Italians themselves.

He passes for a German among the Germans.

How can he be master of so many different languages? Goza de una memória felíz He has a happy memory, and has been a great traveller.

Estuvo dos años en Paris, He has been two years at Paris, six months at Madrid, a year and a half in Italy, and a year in Germany.

Há visto todas las cortes de He has seen all the courts of Europe.

> How long have you known him?

que tengo el honór de had the honour of being first acquainted with him.

Where came you acquainted with him?

I got acquainted with him at Rome.

He is of a fine proper size. Ni demasiado alto, ni dema- He is neither too tall nor too little.

> One may call him a handsome man.

> He goes always very neat and very fine.

He dresses very well.

Es bien parecido, tiene bu- He is very genteel, he has a good air.

He has a sine presence, and a noble gait.

Nada disgusta en sus mo- He has nothing disagreeable in his ways.

Es

346. The ELEMENTS of

Es cortés, afáble, amoróso He is civil, courteous, comcon qualquiéra. plaisant to every body.

conversacion.

Dansa bellamente, esgrime He dances neatly, he fences y monta muy bien. and rides very well.

Toca la flauta, el clave, la He plays upon the flute, tle instrumentos.

En una palábra, es un ca- In a word, he is an accomballéro cumplido y per- plished gentleman. fecto.

Por el retrato que vm. hace By the picture you draw of nocérle.

Le procuraré su conocimi- I will bring you acquainted ento.

A que hora le pueden vér At what o'clock may one see en su casa?

A qualquiera hora puedo I can see him at any time, for mio.

Vamos pues en verle manana, por la manana. row morning.

Sea en hora buéna. De todo mi corazón. Quando le conviniére.

Adios, Senor mio. Servidór de vm.

Soy muy fuyo. Tenga vm. buénas noches. Muy buénas se las de Dios.

Tiene mucho entendimien- He has a great deal of wit, to, y es muy festivo en and isvery sprightly in conversation.

guitarra, y otros muchos harpsichord, the guitar, and several other instruments.

de el, me de gana de co- him, you make me have a mind to know him.

with him.

Se lo agradeceré mucho. I shall be obliged to you for it. Quando quiere vm. que vay- When will you have us go and amos a visitarle juntos? wait upon him together? Uvando le gustare. When you please.

him at home?

verle, pues es mui amigo he is my intimate friend.

Let us go and see him to-mor-

I will.

With all my heart.

At your leisure. Farewell, Sir.

I am your servant.

I am yours.

I wish you a good night. I wish you the same.

Dialogo XV.

Dialogue XV.

Schor, voy a despedir me de Sir, I am going to take my vm. Porque quiere vm. irse?

leave of you. Why will you be gone?

Se

Se acerca la hora de comér. No puede vm. comér connosotros?

Se lo estimo mucho, no me es possible dedár hoy.

Que negocios tiene vm.

pues?

No tengo mucho que hacér, pero he de ir à comér a casa.

Há convidado vm. alguno á comer à su casa?

No, pero he prometido à un caballéro Inglés, que no fabe el Españól, de ir con el a comprár algunas menudencias.

A que hora le espéra vm. Le aguardo a las dos.

Está vm. segúro que venga?
No lo sé de cierto, pero haviendoselo prometido, es
preciso que esté en casa.

Tiene vm. razón.

No le quiero pues detenér. Beso a vm. las manos.

Vaya vm. con Dios.

Muchacho, abre la puerta al Señór.

Muy bien la abriré yo.

No tiene vm. la llave. Que! echa vm. la llave a la puerta?

Assí lo acostumbrámos.

Suplicole me ponga a los piés de su Señóra hermána.

No faltaré a ello.

Quando nos volverémos à ver?

Mañana, si quiere Dios. Iré a visitarle.

Haga me este favor.

Because it is almost dinner-time.
Can't you dine with us?

I give you thanks, I cannot flay to-day.

Why, what business have you?

I have not much to do, but I must needs dine at home.

Have you invited any body to dine with you?

No, but I have promised an English gentleman, who does not understand Spanish, to go and help him to buy some things.

At what hour do you expect him?

I look for him at two o'clock.

Are you fure he will come?

I am not fure of it; but since I promised him, I must be at home.

You are in the right.

I will not keep you here then.

Farewell, your servant.

I am yours.

Boy, go and open the door to the gentleman.

I can open it myself.

But you have not the key. How! do you lock your door?

It is our custom.

Pray present my service to your sister.

Sir, I will.
When shall we meet again?

To-morrow, if it please God. I will come and see you. Pray do.

Dial. XVI. De noticias.

Que se dice de buéno?
Que noticias tenémos?
Ninguna sé.
Que se dice de nuévo?
Sabe vm. alguna novédad?
Que noticias corren?
Ninguna hay.
Nada supe de nuévo.
Que se dice en la ciudád.
De nada se habla.
He vido decir, he sabido que . . .
Esta es buéna noticia.

No ha oido vm. hablár de la guerra?
Nada se dice de ella.
Se habla de un sítio.
Se dice que Bel—a esta sitiada.
Se ha levantado el sitío.
Pero han vuelto a ponerle.
Ha havido algun combáte navál?

Se decia, pero falio falso.

Al contrário, hablan de una batalla. Esta novedád requiere confirmacion. Quien se la comunicó? De buéna parte me viene. El Schor N . . . me la dixo. Crée vm. que tengamos paces? Hay mucha aparéncia. Para con migo, créo que no. En que se sunda vm.? En que veo que los ánimos de entrambas partes están muy poco inclinados a la páz.

Dial. XVI. Of news.

What's the best news?
What news is there?
I know none.
What news run?
Do you hear any news?
What news do you hear?
There is none at all.
I have heard no news.
What do they talk about?
There is no talk of any thing.
I was told, or I heard, that ...

This is a very good piece of news.

Have you heard any thing of the war?

I heard nothing of it.

There is talk of a stege.

They say Bel—e is besteged.

They have raised the stege.

But they laid it again.

Has there been any sea-fight?

They said so, but it has proved false.

On the contrary, they talk of a battle.

That news wants confirmation.

Who have you it from?

I have it from good hands.

Mr. N... is my author.

Do you think we shall have a peace?

There is a likelihood of it.

For my part, I believe not.

What grounds have you for it?

Because I see the minds of both parties are little inclined that evay.

Sin

de la páz.

y comerciantes.

La guerra hace mucho daño War is a great hindrance to al comércio.

tajósa al comércio.

Que se dice en la corte? What do they say at court? veinte navios de guerra. of twenty men of war.

Hablan de un viage.

Quando se crée que el Rey falga!

No se dice, no se sabe.

Adonde irá la Princessa? Unos dicen a Windsor, otros a Richmond.

Que dice la Gazétta? No la hé leído.

son tan secretos que nadie puéde sabérlos.

Poco se me da de los negocios de estádo.

No me meto jamás en arreglár el estádo.

Hablémos de noticias particuláres.

Como está el Señor D.... How does Mr. D....? Quando le ha visto vm.? When did you see him? Ahiér le ví.

Es verdád lo que dicen de

Que se dice de el? Dicen que riñó al juégo.

Con quien? Con un caballéro Francés. Han peleádo? Si, Señór, pelearon. Está herido?

Sin embargo todos necessitan Every body wants peace, however.

Sobre todo, los mercadéles Especially merchants and traders.

trade.

Sin duda, la páz es mas ven- Without question, peace is more advantageous to trade.

Se habla de armár une flota de They talk of fitting out a fleet

They talk of a journey.

When do they suppose the King will go?

It is not known, they say nothing of it.

Where will the Princess go? Some Say to Windsor, others to Richmond.

What Jays the Gazette? I have not read it.

Hablando le finceramente, To speak freely with you, the los designios de la corte designs of the court are kept so secret, that no body can know any thing of them.

I trouble niyself very little about state-affairs.

I never take upon me to settle the nation.

Let us talk of private news,

I saw him yesterday.

Is that true which is reported of him?

What of him?

They say he had a quarrel at play.

With whom? With a French gentleman, Did they fight?

Yes, Sir, they fought. Is he wounded,

Dicen

The ELEMENTS of

talmente.

Lo siento, es hombre de I am sorry for it, he is an hobien.

Sobre que rinéron?

Lo ignoro enteramente. Se dice que le desmintió. No lo puédo créer. Ni yo tampoco. Sea lo que suére, presto se sabrá. En su casa me lo dirán.

Dicen que salió herido mor- They say he is mortally wound-

nest man.

Upon what account did they quarrel?

I know nothing of it,

They say he gave him the lie,

I cannot believe it.

Nor I neither.

Whatever be in it, it will be quickly known.

I will enquire about it in his house,

Dial. XVII. Entre dos Dial. XVII. two young ladies.

Adonde está Madama? Está en su quarto. Lo sabe vm. de cierto? Assi lo créo. Há visto vm. a mi hermáno? No, Señorita. Adonde está su hermána? Salio ahora poco ha. Come afuera, en la ciudád. Adonde vá vm. ? En mi quarto. Quiere vm. venir con migo? Le gusta que juguémos? A que juégo? A los naipes. No puédo jugár. Soy la mas desafortunada del mundo en el juégo. Nunca gano. Casi siempre pierdo. Vamos pues a passeár. Hacia donde irémos? Adonde vm. quisiére. Hace demastado calór. Esperemos pues un poco. Tiéne my. calór?

Where is my lady? She is in her room, Are you sure of it? I believe fo, Have you seen my brother? No, Madam, Where is your sister? She is just gone out. She dines abroad. Where are you going? Into my room. Will you go with me? Will you play? At what game? At cards, I cannot play. I am the most unfortunate in the world at gaming, I never win. I always lofe. Let us take a walk then. Where shall we go?

Where you will,

Let us stay a little.

It is too hot.

Are you hot?

En

En verdád que sí. Que está vm. buscando? Busco mi sombrerillo? Quiére vm. baxar? En este instante, Espere vm. un rato. Que señóra es esta? Es la Condessa de La conoce vm. particular-. mente? Tengo esse honor.

Tiéne vm. muchos conocidos en la corte.

Haga me un favor. De todo mi corazón. Que me manda vm.? Que desea vm. de mi? De llevarme a casa de essa feñóra.

Gustosa lo haré.

Se alegrará mucho de conocerla.

Querida, quedo mui agradecida.

Soy todo de vm. Lo mismo le digo.

Yes indeed. What are you looking for? I look for my hat. Will you come down? Presently. Stay a little. What lady is that ? 'Tis the Countess of: Do you know her particularly?

I have that honour. You have great acquaintance at court. Do me a favour, With all my heart. What do you command of me? What do you desire of me? To carry me to that lady's house,

I will do it with pleasure. She will be very glad to be acquainted with you. My dear I am infinitely obliged to you. I am wholly yours. I tell you the same.

Dial. XVIII. Entre dos Dial. XVIII. Between amigos.

Que! es vm.? mira? Cierto que no reparába en vm.. No le veía. toca con el codo, y no me vé vm. ? Estaba cavilando en algo. Pensaba. vm. quizás en su querida. Otros negocios tengo en la catéza.

two friends.

How! is it you? De donde viene que no me How comes it that you do not look upon me? Indeed I did not take notice of I did not see you. Passa vm. cerca de mi, me You pass just by me, you touch me with your elbow, and yet you do not see me. I was thinking of something. Perhaps you was thinking of your nistress. I have other business in my head.

Que

Que negocios? Como necessito de dinéro, Being in want of moncy, I am voy a visitár à un sujéto que me debe. Y estába pensando, si le And I was thinking whether I

de no pagarme.

Vive lexos de aqui? A quatro passos de aqui.

Esta vm. cierto de hallarle en casa?

Créo que le hallaré à estas horas.

Se estará vm. mucho tiempo? No un quarto de hora.

Despache vm, pues que le voy a esperár en este café.

Estoy con vm. luégo. Yá de vuelta? Como lo vé. Halló vm. el hombre? Sí, Señór. Le pagó à vm.? Gracias a Dios. Lo celebro mucho. Pero si no le hubiéra pagado tenia dinéro para prestarle. No le hubiéra faltado dinéro.

M bolsa estába a su servicio.

Se lo estimo mucho. Nos quedamos aquí? No, vamos a bebér una botella, para passár média hora juntos. En hora buéna, pero quiero

pagarla. Quando se haya bebido hablarémos de esto.

Vamos nos. Le voy siguiendo.

What business? going to see for one who owes me fome. mandaría arrestár en caso should arrest him, in case he did not pay me. Does he live far off? Four steps from this place. Are you sure to find him at. home? I believe I shall find him about this time. Will you stay long there? Not a quarter of an hour. Make haste then, I'll go and Stay for you in that coffeehouse.

- I will be with you presently. Are you returned already? As you see it.

Did you find your man? Yes, Sir.

Has he paid you? Yes, thank God. . I am very glad of it.

But if he had not paid you, I would have lent you money.

You should not have wanted money.

My purse-had been at your ser-Vice.

I am much obliged to you. Shall we stay here? No, let us go and drink a bottle, to pass half an hour together.

With all my heart, but I will tréat you.

We will talk of it when we have drank it.

Let us go away. I follow you.

Dial. XIX. Para escribir una carta.

No es hoy dia de corréo?

Porque esto?

Porque he de escribir una carta.

A quien escribe vm.?
A mi hermáno.
No está en la ciudad?
No, Señór, está en el campo.

En que campo.
En las aguas de Tunbridge.
Quanto tiempo ha?
Quinze dias.

Deme una hoja de papél dorado, una pluma y tinta.
Entre en mi gavinéte, y
hallará sobre la mesa recádo de escribir.

No hay plumas. Ahi están en el tintéro. Nada valen. Allí hay otras.

No están cortadas estas plu-

Adonde está su corta pluma?
Sabe vm. cortár plumas?
Las corto a mi modo.
Está no es mala.
Es bastantemente buéna.
Mientras acabo esta carta, haga me el savor de hacer un

pliego de estos papéles. Que sello quiere vm. que le pongas

Selle con mis armas ò con mi cifra.

Que lacre le he de ponér? Ponga vm. roxo à negro, no importa.

No bastarán obleás? Es lo mismo.

Dial. XIX. To write a letter.

Is not this a post-day?
Why so?
Because I have a letter to write.

Who do you write to?

To my brother.

Is not he in town?

No, Sir, he is in the country.

In what part of the country?

He is at Tunbridge-wells.

How long has he been there?

A fortnight.

Give me a sheet of gilt paper, a pen, and a little ink.

Step into my closet, you'll find upon the table all that you have occasion for.

There are no pens.

There are some in the ink-horn.

They are good for nothing.

These pens are not made.

Where is your pen-knife. Can you make pens? I make them my own way. This is not a bad one. It is good enough. While I make an end of this letter, be so kind as make a a packet of these papers. What seal will you have me put to it? Seal it with my coat of arms, or with my cypher.
What wax shall I put to it? Put either red or black, no matter which. May not I put wafers to it? It is all one.

]

Aa

Ha

Ha puesto vm. la fecha? Créo que sí, pero no hé firmado.

Que dia del mes tenémos! El dia dies, veinte; &c. Doble vm. esta carta. Ponga el sobrescrito.

Haga su embuelta, y selle la.

Adonde esta la arenilla? En la salvadéra.

Deseque su escritura con papél de estráza.

Como envía vm. sus cartas? Las remito por el harriéro, ó por el corréo.

Mi criado las llevará à el corréo, si vm. gustare confiarfelas.

Lleva las cartas del señór al corréo, y no se le olvide de franqueár las.

No tengo dinéro.

Ahí le tienes, vaya presto, y vuelva luégo.

Estaré de vuelta en menos de médio quarto de hora.

Ha llegado el corréo? Ahora acaba de llegár. Hay cartas para mi f

Créo que sí.

Porque no las ha trahido? Aún no se entregában.

Have you put the date? I believe I have, but I have not subscribed it.

What day of the month is this? The tenth, the twentieth, &c.

Fold up this letter.

Put the superscription to it. Make up the cover, and feal it.

Where is the sand? In the fand-box. -

Dry your writing with blotting paper.

How do you convey your letters? I send them by the carrier, or by the post.

My man shall carry them to the post, if you will trust him with them. ..

Carry the gentleman's letters th the post-office, and do not forget to pay postage.

I have no money.

There is some, go quickly, and make haste back again. I will be back again in less than

half a quarter of an hour. Is the post come in? It is just arrived.

Are there any letters for me? I believe there are.

Why did not you bring them? They have not given them out yet.

cár.

estra? Con que ha de sér? Con mi espáda ú espadin. En hora buéna, pero quanto me dará vm. de vuelta? Quanto me pide vm.?

Me dará doze pessos.

Diál. XX. Para tro- Dial. XX. To make an exchange.

Quiere vm. trocar su mu- Will you truck your watch?

For what will it be? For my sword. With all my heart, but how much will you give me to boot? How much do you ask? You'll give me twelve dollars.

En

En quanto aprécia su muestra!

En treinta y seis pessos: No vale tanto.

Es muestra vieja:

Lo confiello, pero anda bien:

Nada le quiero volvér.

Mi espàda tanto vale como

su muestra.

Ciertamente se burla vm:

Mucho le falta.

Que espáda es esta?

Acabo de comprárla en la

espaderia.

Es la guarnicion de cobre

dorado?

rada?

Es el puño de plata?

Sin duda que lo es:

Quanto le costó este espa-

dín f

A como le fale?

Me cuesta treinta pessos:

Me ha de dar vm. pues seis You must give me six dollars to

pessos de vuelta.

No lo haré por cierto:

Bien dexe se de ello. Well, do not think of it.

Vea vm: si quiere trocar igual

por igual:

Buéna es esta!

como le parece.

Hecho, en hora buéna:

What do you value your watch

Thirty-fix dollars.

It is not worth so much.

It is an old watch.

I own it, but it goes right.

I will give you nothing to boot.

My sword is as good as your

watch

You banter, fure.

Far from it.

What sword is it?

I just bought it at the sword-

cutler's

Is the hilt of it gilt copper?

Bella pregunta! no vé vm. A fine question indéed! do not que es de plata sobredo- you see it is stiver gilt?

Is the handle right silver?

Without doubt it is fo.

How much did your fword coft

What does it stand you in?

It cost me thirty dollars.

boot then.

I will do no such thing.

See whether you will change

even hands.

A likely story indeed!

No es tan fácil engañarme Lam not so easy, as you think,

to be bubbled.

Pues vaya sin nada de buelta. Well, I will do it even hands.

Done, with all my heart.

en generál; y, priméro, de el de los dados.

Dial. XXI. De los juégos Dial. XXI. Of gaming in general; and, first, of playing at dice.

Juéga vm. algunas veces? Sí, Señór, pero jamás juégo sino para divertirme.

Do you play sometimes? Yes, Sir, but I never play but for diversion's sake.

M25

Mas me parece que el juégo But, methinks, gaming is a es una divertion muy peligrófa.

Si, quando se juéga mucho Yes, where one plays deep, or dinéro.

Pero siempre juégo poco di- But I always play for a small néro.

Con que la pérdida ò ganán- And so the loss or winnings are cia es una cortedád.

Juéga vm. a los juégos de sucrte ù de habilidad?

Que entiende vm por juégos de suerte?

Juégos de naipes, dados, &c. Y por los de habilidad?

El axedréz, las damas, los bolos, el truco, ජැ.

Juéga vm. mucho a los dados?

Muy raramente.

Porque?

Porque hay muchos trampofos muy futiles.

Se corre mucho riesgo con essos ratéros, pues parecen hombres de forma.

Tienen dados falsos.

Vayaà que juégo jugarémos?

A el que vm. quisière.

Jugámos a los naípes? Como le gustáre.

Juguémos al hombre, a los cientos.

Vayan los cientos,

Es un juégo muy de moda.

Dénos dos barájas y unos tantos.

Ego!

Juguémos un pesso, para Let us play a dollar, to pass passar el tiempo.

Jugámos partida doble?

Como quifiere. Quantos me da vm.? very dangerous diversion.

matter.

not very considerable.

Do ye play at games of-chance, or at games of skill?

What do you mean by games of chance?

Games at dice, cards, &c. And by games of skill?

Chess, draughts, bowls, billiards, &c.

Do you often play at dice?.

Very scldom.

Wby?

Because there are many dextrous sharpers.

And one is in great danger with them, because they appear like gentlemen.

They have loaded dice. What play shall we play at?

Which you please. Shall we play at cards?

As you will.

Let us play at omber, at picket.

Let us play at picket. It is a game very much in fashion.

Give us two packs of cards, and some counters.

Que jugarémos a cada ju- How much shall we play a

away the time.

Do we play lurches? As you please.

What odds do you give me?

Me

Me pide vm. tantos y juega tan bien como yo Está cabal esta barája? No, le falta un naipe. Quite los naypes baxos. Veamos quien dá. Soy mano. Vm. dá el naype. Baráje vm. las cartas. Todas las figuras estan juntas. Dé vm los naypes.

A mi me falta una carta. Vuelva vm. á dár. Levanțe vm. Tiene vm. sus cartas? Créo que estan cabales. Ha descartado vm.? Quantas toma vm.? Tomo las todas. No, dexo una. Tengo mal juégo. Há de tenér vm. bello juégo, pues nada tengo.

Mi juégo me apúra. Diga vm. su juégo. Quanto de punto! Cincuenta, sesenta, &c. Buénos, buen punto. No sirven. He descartado la partida.

Sóy un zancarrón. Sexta mayor, quinta al Rey, quarta de caballo, tercéra

a la sota, ò de diez. Otro tanto tengo, igual. Tres asses, tres reyes, &c. fon buénos?

No, tengo un catorze. Tengo catorze de caballos.

Vaya jugando. Juégo copa, espada, oro,

basto. El as, el rey, el caballo, la The ace, the king, the queen, el ocho, el siéte.

You ask me odds, and you play as well as I. Is this a whole pack of cards? No, there wants a card. Throw out the small cards. Let us see who shall deal. I have the hand. You are to deal. Shuffle the cards. All the court-cards are together.

Deal away. I want a card. Deal again. Cut.

Have your cards? I believe I have them. Have you discarded? How many do you take in? I take them all. No, I leave one. .. I have bad cards. You must needs have good cards, since I have nothing.

My cards puzzle me. Call your game, How much is your point? Ffty, fixty, &c. It is good, or they are good. They are not good. I have laid out the game. I am a bungler.

A sixieme major, a quint or quatrieme the king or queen, a tierce to the knave or ten. I have as much, that is equal. Are three aces, three kings, &c. good?

No, I have a quatorze. I am fourteen by queens. Play on.

I play a heart, spade, dia-- mond or club.

fota, el diez, el nueve, the knave, the ten, the nine, the eight, the seven.

Aa 3

Hago

The ELEMENTS of

pòte. Gano los naypes. Tengo siéte bassas, Hé perdído. -Há ganádo vm. Me debe vm. un pello. Me lo debía vm. Estámos pues en páz. Vaya otra partida.

Hago un pique, repique ca- I made a peek, or repeek, a capot. I have won the cards. I have seven tricks. I have loft. You have won. You owe me a dollar. . You owed it me. We are then even. Let us play another game. En hora buona, con mucho With all my heart, with great p!easure.

Diál. XXII. Para jugar Dial. XXII. To play at al axedréz.

gusto.

En que emplearémos la tar- How shall we spend the after-Vamos jugando al axedréz. Juguémos en hora buéna. Perojuéga vm. mejor que yo. Es vm. mas fuerte que yo. No lo créa vm. Me ha ganádo siempre. No jugaré mas con vm. si no me diére alguna ventája. Es preciso que me dé un alfil y priméro de jugar. En verdád que no puédo, juéga vm. tento como yo. Véa vm. si quiere jugar a la pár. Muy bien lo haré una véz. Quanto jugarémos? Siempre juégo poco dinéro. Vaya medio pesso cada juégo. Juégo priméro. Tomo este peón. már ette alfil y darle xaque.

Roque me llamo.

1100H ? . Let us play at chess. I will. But you play better than I. You are an over-match for me. I do not believe it. You always beat me. I will play no more with you,

cheis.

unless you give me some odds. You must give me a bishop and the move. Indeed I cannot, you play as zvell as I do. See if you have a mind to play even. Well, I will do it for once. What shall we play for? Iaiways play for a small matter. Let us play for half a dollar a I have the move. I take this pawn. Me alégro, pues voy à to- I am glad of it, for I am go-

ing to take this bishop and cherk you. I castle.

Nada

Nada gana vm. en esso, pues vo con mi caballo.

reyna?

Dandole xaque y mate, con By check-mating you with my mi alfil y mi roque. bishap and my rook.

Hé perdído el juégo, yá no I have lost the game, I cannot

Me debe vm. pues medio pello.

Assi es.

Pero me los debia antes. Bien estamos en páz. Dénos vm. un tabléro.

Juége vm. priméro. Soplo este peón. Haga dama este peón. Quantas damas tiene vm. Tengo dos. Coma vm. que luégo comeré tres. Pierdo el juégo.

Diál.XXIII. Para jugár a la pelota.

Véa ym. que bello dia hace. Aprovechémos nos de cîte dia tan hermóso.

Que harémos hoy? El buen tiempo nos convida a jugár, ò à passeár.

A que juégo hemos de entretenernos?

El de pelióta es el mejor para el exercício.

Pero es mas juégo de invier-

no que de veráno. Sudarémos menos, si jugámos con raquétas.

Vamos al juégo de pelóta. Jugarémos con palas.

You get nothing by that; there a su roque à torre me lle- is your rook I take with my " knight.

Pero como resguardará à su But how will you save your queen?

puédo mover el rey. move the singent de l'ing

You owe me half a dollar then.

I grant it. But you awed it me before.

Then we are quits. Give us a board to play at

draughts, I give you the move. I huff this man. King that man. How many, kings have you? I have two.

Eat this, after I will eat three.

I lost the game.

Dial. XXIII. To play at. tennis.

See what a fine day it is. Let us make use of this fair

What shall ive do to-day? The fine weather invites us to play or to walk.

What play shall we amuse ourfelves at?

Tennis is the best for exercise.

But it is a play fitter for win-

ter than summer. We shall sweat less, if we play with rackets.

Let us go to the tennis-court. We will play with battledores. Hagámos Aa4

Hagamos la partida. Está vm. con migo. No importa como estámos. Está con nosotros. Es vm. mejor jugadór que yo. Estése cada uno en su lugar. Mantengase detrás de mi, y coja la pelóta. Passó por cima de mi. La cogi en el aire. Rechaze la pelóta. Es vm. mal companéro. No ha ganádo vm. aún. Aun puede vm. perder. Tenémos la superioridad. Perdió vm. ganámos. Quanto jugámos? Dos pellos. Há puesto vm. en el juégo? No, pero ahí está mi dinéro. Es lo milmo. Mañana jugarémos mas.

Diál. XXIV. De las diversiones de el campo, de la caza y de la pesca.

Quando quisiere.

Señór, me alegro de vér a vm. adonde há estado tan largo tiempo?
Adonde se mete vm.?
Dos meses há, que estámos en una casa de campo.
Há venido vm. a la ciudad para quedárse?
No, Señór, vuelvo mañána por la mañána.
Como la passa vm. en el campo?
Parte de mi tiempo empleo en estudiár.
Pero quales son sus diversio-

nes, despues de sus nego-

CIOS.

Let us make the match. You are with me. It is no matter who and who. He is on our side. You are a better gamester than I. Les every one stand to his place. Stand behind me, and catch the ball. It flew over me. I caught it in the air. Strike the ball back. .. You are a bad second. You have not beat me yet. You may lose yet. We have the better of it. You have lost, we have won, What did we play for ? Two dollars. Have you staked? No, but there is my money. It is all one. To-morrow we will play more. When you please.

Dial. XXIV. Of country sports, especially of hunting and fishing.

Sir, I am overjoyed to see you;
where have you been this
long while?
Where do you stay?
We have been these two months
at a country-house.
Are you come to town for good
and all?
No, Sir, I go back to-morrow,
morning.
How do you pass away the time
in the country?
I bestow part of it upon books.

But which are your diversions after your serious business?

Voy tal véz a cazár. A que caza? veces a la de la liébre. sometimes a hare. Tiene vm. buénos perros? Have you good dogs? Tenémos muchos perros de We have a pack of hounds. muestra.

quatro xatéos, y tres perdriguéros.

No caza vm. las aves? Caza vm. a veces con la efcopéta?

Si, Señor, muy a menúdo. Sobre que tira vm.?

Sobre todo genero de caza; como perdíces, faisanes, gallinétas, conéjos, &c.

Tira vm. al vuélo la pieza, ò corriendo?

De ambas manéras.

Como coge vm. los conéjos? How do you catch rabbits? à escopetázos.

Y las codornices? réd, y un perro perdriguéro.

Es vm. amigo de pelcar! Muchissimo.

Pesca vm. a menúdo con la réd.

Muy raras veces.

Mas quiero pescár con la cana,

La pesca y la caza son diversiones muy nobles.

Uno de los Reyes el mas rico y mas pobre de la Europa. no se divierte en otra cosa. Un dia quizás pensarán sus

ministros que sus vasallos estan annualmente dando a sus vecinos tres millo-

I go sometimes a hunting. What do you hunt? A veces a la del venádo, a Sometimes we hunt a stag,

Dos galgos, dos galgas, Two greyhound dogs, two greyhound hitches, four terriers, and three setting-dogs.

Do you never go a fowling? Do you go a shooting sometimes?

Yes, Sir, very often. What do you shoot?

All manner of game, partridges, pheasants, woodcocks, rabbits, &c.

Do you shoot flying or running

I do both,

A veces con redes, y a veces Sometime ivith purse-nets. and sometimes we kill them with a gun.

And quails?

Solémos tomarlas con una We catch them most commonly with a net and a settingdog.

Do you love fishing? Extremely.

Do you fish often with a net?

But seldom.

I like rather fishing with a line and book.

Fishing and hunting are very noble diversions.

One of the most rich and most poor Kings of Europe has no other pleasures.

One day perhaps his ministers will think of his subjects giv ing away yearly to their neighbours three millions

nes

The ELEMENTS 362

nes por pescado salado y hediondo.

Tienen no obstante muy buéпоs peces en fus costas.

Pero no toman el trabajo de curarle.

Esto sucede por falta de animár la pesca.

Y de otros muchos motivos. Coge vm. muchos peces en

su estanque?

Que hace vm. quando no caza ò pesca?

Jugámos a la bola, al truco, ù a los bolos.

Según esto no puéde vm. sér cansado de la campaña?

Affi le parece y es lo contrario.

Yá empiezo a deseár la ciu- I already long for the town; dád, O inconstancia del hombre!

for stinking salt fish.

They have notwithstanding very good fish on their coasts.

But they do not take the irouble to dry and falt it.

This comes from want of giving encouragement to fisheries,

And from many other reasons. Do you catch fish in your fish-

.pond?

What do you do when you neither hunt nor fish;

We play at bowls, at billiards, or nine-pins.

So you cannot be tired with the country?

You think so, and yet it is quite otherwise.

O inconstancy of man!

Diál. XXV. Del saltar y Dial. XXV. Of jumping del corrér.

Vamos, quiere vm. saltár? No es bueno faltar luego despues de comér. Que falto quiere mas? El mas común es à piés juntos. Saltémos sobre un pié?

Comó quisiére. Este es gran salto. Quantos piés saltó vm. ?

Mas de quatro. Apuesto que salto por cima

de esse fosso.

Salta vm. con un palo largo. Lémos una carréra.

Correrémos a pié ù caballo?

De una y otra manéra.

and running.

Come will you go to jumping? It is not good to jump immedi-

ately after dinner.

What leaping do you like best? The most usual is with one fost

close to the other, Shall rue hop with one leg?

As you please, This is a very great leap.

How many feet have you leap'd? More than four.

I lay I leap clearly over that ditch ...

You jump with a long flick.

Let us run races.

Shall we run on foot or horseback?

Both ways.

Señále

the Spanish Grammar.

Señále vm. la carréra. Esta será la barréra. Este árbol será el fin de la carréra.

Hé corrido tres veces desde las barréras hasta el árbol.

No aguardó vm. la señál para partir.

Esse caballo a hecho bien su carréra.

Quantas veces há corrido? Tres ò quatro.

Ganó vm. el prémio.

Appoint the race. This will be the starting-place. ... This tree shall be the goal.

I have run three times from the start to the tree.

You did not stay for the signal to start.

That horse has run his race very well.

How many heats has he run? Three or four. You have won the plate.

Hache mucho calór. No hay que estrañário, está-

mos a san juan.

Vamos a bañarnos.

Vamos a nadár.

No soy amigo de la agua. Mas quiero mírar a los na-

dadóres, que nadár yo.

Nada bien aquel?

Nada como un péz.

Nada entre dos aguas, y sobre las espaldas.

Aprendo à nadár con mimbres.

Y yo nado sobré corchos.

Es peligroso nadár con vexígas.

Porque puéden reventár. Ahier por poco me ahogue.

Tiemblo, quando me acuer- I tremble to think on it. do.

Es vm. muy temerólo. Tiene mièdo de su sombra.

Dial.XXVI: Para nadar. Dial. XXVI. To swim.

It is very hot.

No wonder, it is now mid

jummer.

Let us go a-bothing.

Let us go a-swimming.

I do not like water.

I would rather look on than to

fwim myfelf.

Does he swim well?

He swims like a fish.

He swims on his back, and un-

der water. I learn to swim with bulrushes.

And I swim upon cork.

It is dangerous to swim with bladders.

Because they may burst.

Yesterday I had like to have been drowned.

You are very fearful. You are afraid of your shadow. Se dice que hoy representan They say there is a new play una pieza nueva.

Es comédia, tragédia, ò en- Is it a comedy, a tragedy, or a tremes?

Es una tragédia.

Como la llaman?

La Espósa de Duélo.

El Señór Congreve.

Es esta la priméra representacion?

No, Señór, yá se jugó tres No, Sir, it has been already veces.

Este es el dia de el poéta.

Como se recibió en las priméras representaciones?

. Con universal aplauso.

El author era yá célebre.

Y esta última tragédia, há augmentado mucho su fa-

Irémos a verla?

De todo me corazón.

Voy a mandár al cochéro que apromte el cocho.

Irémos en un apolento?

En hora buéna, pero mas quisiéra ir en el patio.

Porque esto?

Porque podrémos passár el tiempo hablando con las máscaras antes que se levante la cortina.

Que tal le paréce la música? Muy buéna me paréce.

No repara vm. la harmonía. de esta trompéta?

Hace muy buen efecto entre los violines y los claves.

Los corredóres están yá lle-11QS. -

fee a play.

acted to-day.

farce?

It is a tragedy. What is its name?

The Mourning Bride.

Quien es su author? Who is the author of it?

Mr. Congreve:

Is this the first time it is acted?

acted three times.

This is the poet's day.

How did it take the first and second time it was acted?

With universal applause. The author was already famous.

And this last tragedy has increased much his fame.

Shall we go and see it? With all my heart.

I will go and bid the coachman get the coach ready.

Shall we take a box?

I will do as you please, but I had rather go into the pit.

Why this?

Because we may pass away the time in talking with the masks, before the curtain is drawn up.

How do you like the music? Methinks it is very fine.

Do not you take notice of the harmony of that trumpet?

It sounds very well among the victins and harpsichords.

The galleries are all full already.

Y como

the Spanish Grammar.

Y como vm. lo vé, estámos And, as you see, we are very muy apretados en el patio. much crowded in the pit. No caben las madamas en The boxes are as full of ladies

los apofentos.

Hay muchissima gente.

Que vista tan hermósa!

vestidas.

Vé vm.: aquella señora en el aposento del Rey?

Que bonita! mas angel paréce que otra cola.

Está muy bien hecha.

La conoce ym. ? Este honor tengo.

Que colóres tan vivos!

hermóso en mi vida.

Tiene los dientes mas blancos que la niéve.

de tenér mucho entendi- a great deal of wit. miento.

mosúra, pero no el ingénio.

cícuchémos.

tragédia?

Me parece muy buéna.

as they can hold.

Nunca vi la casa tan llena. I never saw the house so full. There is abundance of people. What a fine prospect!

Estas Señóras están muy bien These ladies are very finely dressed.

Do you see that lady in the King's box?

How pretty! She looks as beautiful as an angel.

She is perfettly well shaped. Do you know her?

I have that honour.

What a fine complexion! Jamás he visto rostro tan I never saw in my whole life so beautiful a face.

She has teeth as white as snow.

En sus ojos se conose que ha One knows by her eyes she has

Bien se puéde vér la her- Beauty may be seen, but not wit.

Pero yá se levanta la cortina, But the curtain is drawing; let us hear.

Que tal le parece a vm. esta How do you like this tragedy?

I believe it is very good.

Diál. XXVIII. De la Dial. XXVIII. About cozina. ·

Cozinéro, tengo hoy, huéspedes, a medio dia. to-day. Quantos havrá de mesa? How many will be at table? Créo que serémos nuéve. I believe we shall be nine. apromte'?

y la otra de langostas.

cookery.

Cook, I have company at dinner Pues que quiere, Señór, que Well, Sir, what will you please to have got ready? Dos sopas, la una de carne Two soops; one with meat, the other with cray fish.

Para

Para la priméra, es menester For the first, there must be à una pierna de ternéra, una gallina relléna, vaca, car-

néro, y tozíno.

Para principio, há de darnos dos pollas, cozidas con tozíno y berzas y una pierna de carnéro con su salza de alcaparras.

Le gustan a vm. las ancho-

V25 ?

Sí, esto da buen apetito.

Además de esto, es preciso un plato de buen pescádo.

Vu rodavallo, una raya, una merlúza cozifa con oftras y camarónes, dos pares de lenguádos fritos,

Sería menester tambien una

carpa bien estosáda.

Que se necessita para el asádo?

Un buen pavo, quatro perdíces, un faisan, un lechoncillo, y una dozéna de calándrias.

Y para los principos y los And for courses and ragoos?

guitádos?

Vu guisado de pollos, una torta de pichones, un jamon de Magúncia, un guisado de lechéras con alcauciles, y otro con arbéjas, habas, y tozíno.

Y de frutas para postres?

Diga vm. a la ama de llaves de buscar buénos quelos, un plato de manzanas y peras, otro de albaricóques y perligos, uvas blancas y negras, con nuéces y almendras.

Que no quiere vm. ensala- Won't you have a sallad? da?

good knuckle of veal, a pullet fluffed, beef, mutton, and alt pork.

For the first service or course, you must give us two pullets with sprouts and bacon, and a leg of mutton with caper-[au]e.

Will you have anchovies too?

Yes, that whets the stomach. Besides that, there must be a good dish of fish.

A turbot, a thornback, a fresh cod, boiled with byfters and shrimps; two pair of soles

well fried.

There should likewise be a carp

well stewed.

What must there be for the roast meat?

Ayoung turkey, four partridges, a pheasant, a pig, and a dozen of larks.

Africasse of chickens, a pigeontye, a Westphalia ham, and a ragoo of sweetbread of veal, with artichoaks, and another with pease, beans, and ba-

And for the fruit or desert? Bid the housekeeper yet good cheefe, a plate of apples and pears, another of apricocks and peaches, grapes both white and black, and nuts and almonds:

Sin duda; vaya presto al mercádo, a la carnicería, al recovéro, a la pescadería, a la verdoléra, à buscár quanto necessita.

Suppla el dinéro, escriba lo que guasta, y se lo pagaré al cabo de la semána.

Juannico, mate a esse lechoncillo al instante, tueste sus partas, ponga le en agua herbída, y cuelgue le al gancho.

Y vm. María, friéque la olla grande, llenela de agua limpia, y ponga la sobre el

fuégo.

. Pelé este pavito, abra le, y Pick that young turkey, draw limpie le bien.

Lardée asseadamente essas Lard those partridges neatly perdíces con la mechéra mas pequeña.

Escoja eslas arbėjas y habas, y ponga las a herbir un quarto de hora.

Dén me el assadór.

Ayude me a espetár estas aves.

Dé cuerda al torno.

Atize el fuégo.

de las carnes.

piezen a servir la mesa.

Without doubt; go quickly to market, to the butcher's, the poulterer's, the fishmonger's, and the herb-woman, to fetch all that you want.

Lay out the money, write down what you spend, and I will pay it you at the end of the week.

fack, kill this pig immediately; broil his feet, put him wito boiling water, and hang him on the hook.

And you, Mary, scour the great pat, fill it with clean water, and put it on the pot-hunger.

it, and truss it up.

with the least larding pin.

Shell those pease and beans, and let them boil for a quarter of an hour.

Give me the spit.

Help me to put these birds on the spit.

Wind up the jack.

Stir up the fire. Ponga la cazuéla de baxo Put the dripping-pan under the

meat. Yá toca la campanilla, em- The bellrings, serve up dinner.

Dial. XXIX. Between

Dial. XXIX. Entre un

caballéro, un sastre, y a gentleman, a taylor, un mercadér de paños. and a woollen-draper.

dar hacér un vestido.

Siempre me tiene vm. promto a servir le, Señor.

Señór Maestro, quiero man- Master, I want a suit of cloaths.

Sir, I am always ready to serve you.

De

De que lo quiere vm. hacer? Whet will you have it made of? De algun paño fino de Inglaterra.

Deque color há de sér? Negro, porque la corte está de duélo à luto.

Quiere vm. comprár el paño, ò que yo le compre.

Voy de este passo a comprarle con vm. lleveme à la tienda de un mercader de paños.

Irémos cerca de San Pablo? Vamos en el mas cercáno. Que manda vm. Señor? Necessito paño buéno y hermólo.

Haga me el favor de entrár Please to walk into my shop, en mi tienda y le monstraré los mas bellos paños del mundo.

Enseñeme el mejor que ten-

Ahi tiene ym. uno muy fino. Pero no es fuave.

Véa vm. si este le gustará mas que el otro.

Es buéno, pero el color no me parece tal.

Mire vm. este paño a la lúz del dia, nunca ha visto vm. alguno de mas bello one of a finer black. negro.

Quiere bien este color, pero el paño es muy delgado, no tiene bastante cuerpo.

Aqui hay otra piéza.

Con este me compondré.

A como le vende vm. ò quanto vale la vara?

El último precio es seis pessos la vara.

Es demasiádo caro.

Véa vm. bien la calidad y finéza de este pasio.

Of some fine English cloth.

Of what colour must it be? Black, because the court is gone into mourning.

Will you buy the cloth, or shall I buy it myself.

I am going to buy it along with you; carry me to a woollendruper.

Shall we go near St. Paul's? Let us go to the nearest. What is your pleasure, Sir? I want a good and fine cloth.

and I will show you the finest cloth in all the world.

Shew me the best you have.

There is a supersine one. But it does not feel soft. See whether this will please you better.

It is good, but the colour seems not fo to me.

Look upon that cloth in the light; you never have seen

I like this colour well, but the cloth is very thin, it has not body enough.

Here is another piece. This will do my business.

How do you fell it, or what do you ojk a yard?

The nearest price is six dollars a yard.

That is too much. Pray do consider the goodness and fineness of this cloth.

Loş

Los mercadéres suelen siempre alabar sus géneros.

Yo le puédo assegurár que este paño vale el precio the price I told you. que digo.

lo que hé de pagar. must pay ser it.

que me ofrece vm.? . . do you bid me for it?

Es muy poco, no puédo re- That is too little, I cannot abaxár un reál.

Es menester pues partir la diferencia.

Vamos, corte vm. lo que necessito.

Quanto ha menester? Preguntelo a mi sastre.

Es menester tres varas para la casáca, dos y quarta para la chupa, y para calzónes.

Los sastres piden siempre mas paño de lo que necessitan, no corte vm. mas de cinco varas.

Ahí las tiéne vm. y buéna medida.

Quanto importa esto? Veinte y ocho pessos.

Ahí está su dinéro, vez vm. si me hé equivocado.

Señor, el dinéro está cabál; es buéno y bien contádo.

Vuelva a mi casa, a tomár mi medida.

Pondré yo las guarniciones?

Desde luego.

Aforre la casáca y la chupa con tafetán de Indias, y los calzónes de buéna gamúza.

Será vm. servido.

Tenga cuidádo especial que mi vestido esté bien hetho aseado, y de moda.

Shop-keepers are never wanting in praising their com-. modities.

I assure you this cloth is worth

Diga me ym. en una palabra, Tell me in one word what I

Yá le díxe, Señór; pero I havetoldyou, Sir; but what

Le daré cinco pessos. I will gi e you tive dollars.

bate a penny.

We must then divide the difference.

Come, cut me what I want of it.

How much must you have? Ask my taylor.

I must have three yards for the coat, and two yards and a quarter for the wai/lcoat and breeches.

Taylors always alk more cloth than they have occa ion for; cut but five yards of it:

There they are, Sir, and good measure.

Howmuch does that amount to? To twenty-eight dollars.

Here, there is your money; fee whether I have misreckoned. Sir, the money is right, it is good and well reckoned.

Return home with me to take my measure.

Shall I find the trimming? Ay, sure.

Line the coat and waistcoat with Indian suk, and the breeches with skins well dressed.

You shall be obeyed.

Take a most special care that my fuit be well made, neat and modish. No ВЬ

The ELEMENTS of

No faltaré e ello.

Acuerdese que hé de tenér mi vestido hecho para el Domingo próximo.

Prometo que lo tendrá vm. sin falta.

Guarde bien su palábra. Créa me vm. que se hará.

I will not fail. Remember I must have my suit of cleaths for Sunday next.

I promise you, you shall have it without fail. Do not break your word. Believe me it will be done.

Dial. XXX. Entre los Dial. XXX. Between mismos.

Señor Maestro, trahe vm. mi vestido ?

Si, Señór, a qui está.

Le estába aguardando, pruebelo.

Quiere vm. probar la casa- Will you be pleased to try the ca?

Veámos si está bien hecha.

Espero que le gustará a vm. Me parece bien larga.

Yá no se llevan tan cortas como de antes.

Se usan largas ahora.

Abotoneme vm.

Me ajusta demasiado.

Es preciso que ajuste bien.

Este vestido le toma muy bien el talle.

Son las mangas demafiado largas, y anchas?

No, Señór, van muy bien. Se llevan ahora muy largas

y anchas.

Mis calzones fon muy cftrechos.

Es la moda.

Deme la chupa.

Le vá muy bien este vestido.

Pero las médias no quadran But the flockings do not match con este paño.

Que le parcce de mi sombré- What do you say to my hat? ro?

the fame.

Master, do you bring my suit of cloaths? Yes Sir, here it is. I expected you; try it on me.

coat?

Let us see if it is well made. I hope it will please you. It is very long, methinks.

They do not wear them now so Short as they did formerly.

They wear them long now. Button me.

It is too close, or too strait. It ought to be close.

That fuit fits you very well.

Are not the sleeves too long and too wide?

No, Sir, they fit very well. They wear them now very wide and very long,

The breeches are very strait.

It is the fashion. Give me the waistcoat. This suit becomes you well. this cloth.

Es un caltor hermolo. Parece sin aderézo. Que galón le pondrá vm.?

Un galón de oro, con una hebilla de diamante.

Me compró vm. unas ligas como le dixe?

Si, Señór, ahí estan.

Son estas medias de seda de Paris à de Londres?

Son de Fráncia.

Quanto las venden?

Tres pessos el par.

Es bastante barato, siendo tan finas.

Muchacho, há venido el zapatéro?

No, Señór, no há venido.

le que me trahiga mis zapatos.

Señor, aqui está, le encontré en el camino.

Son estos mis zapatos? Si, Señor.

Pongamelos.

Son muy ajustádos.

Me apriétan un poco.

enfancharlos.

Bastantemente se ensancharán llevandolos.

Esta piél dá de sí como un guante.

Siento muy bien que me lastimatán.

Mis callos padecerán de ello. Me duelen mucho los piés.

El empeyné de éste Zapato nada vale.

El tal in es demasiado báxo. Las fuelas no fon bastante

gruefas. Hagaine vin otro pare

It is a fine beaver. It looks like a cloth hat. What lace do you intend to put to it?

A gold lace with a diamond buckle.

Did you buy me a pair of garters, as I told you?

Yes, Sir, there they are.

Are these silk stockings made in Paris or London?

They are made in France. How much do they sell them at? Three dollars a pair.

It is cheap enough, since they are so sine.

Boy, is the shoemaker come?

No, Sir, he is not come. Corra pues a su casa, y diga Run then to him, and bid him bring my shoes.

> Sir, here he is, I met him by the way.

Are these, my shoes.?

Yes, Sir. Try them on me.

They are too strait. Thy pinch mera little.

Pongalos en la horma, para Put them on the lust to make them wider.

They will grow wide enough by wearing.

This leather stretches like A glove.

I feel very well that they will hurt me.

My corns will fuffer for it. My feet are in the stocks.

The upper-leather of this shoe. is good for nothing.

The heel is too low.

The foles are not strong or thick enough.

Make me another pair.

The ELEMENTS 372

tentar.

Quiere vm. probár otro par que traxe por acafo.

En hora buéna.

Créo que le irán bien.

Mi pié está mas descansádo. Quanto valen estos zapatos?

A como los vende vm.?

Dos pessos y medio.

Es demassado caro.

Es precio hecho.

Es un zapáto bien hecho y bien cozído.

Haga me otro par como este.

Tome mi medida.

Ahí tiene su dinéro.

Viva vm. mil años, Señór.

Es vm. muy dificil de con- You are, Sir, very hard to pleafe.

Wil you try another pair, which I brought by chance? , I will.

I believe they will fit you. My foot is more at ease. What are these shoes worth?

How much do you sell them at? Two dollars and a half.

It is too dear.

It is a set price.

That is a shoe well made and

well stitched.

Make me another pair like them.

Take my measure. There is your money.

I thank you, Sir.

Diál. XXXI. Para com- Dial. XXXI. To buy a prár una pelúca.

Senor Maestro, he menester Master, I want a wig. una pelúca.

De que color há de sér, Senor!

Del color de mis cejas.

Ni rúbia, ni negra.

Obscuro claro.

Sus cejas son de color castaño.

Quiere vm. un pelucón, un peluquín, ò pelúca corta y redonda?

Haga me vm. un peluquin, y una pelúca redonda.

Créo que tengo una redonda que le gustará a vm. Enseñemela.

No tiene bastante pelo.

Yá no se estilan tan llenas de They do not wear them now so cabellos.

Estă hecha de cabellos vivos? Is it made of live hair?

periwig.

Sir, what colour will you have it of?

Of the colour of my eye-brows. Neither fair nor black.

Of a light brown.

Your eye-brows are of a chefnut brown.

Will you have a full-bottom'd, wig, a bag-wig, or a short and round wig?

I must have a-bag-wig, and a bob.

I believe I have abob that will fit you very well.

Shew it me.

It is not full enough.

Es

Es cierto que son tales.

El topé me parece muy baxo.

Es nuéva moda.

. El bucle de detrás no es un poco demafiado largo?

Esto es facil de remediar.

No se necessita, pues el color no me guita.

Aqui hay otra que créo le gustará muy bien.

Quanto quiere vm. por esta?

Doze pellos.

Es demassado cara.

Perdone me vm. es muy barata.

Mire vm. bien esta pelúca. Tuque estos cabellos.

Es un pelo redondo y tan fuerte como cerda.

Peyne la vm.

Mire que facil es peynár estos cabellos.

Ponga la en su cabéza. Mire se en este espéjo.

No le sienta bien? Bastante me agrada.

Pero la hallo algo corto.

Bien, digame su último pré-CIO.

Señór, no tengo mas de una palábra.

No la podría vm. dár por dies pessos?

No, Señór, los cabellos me falen a mas.

Pues ahí está su dinéro.

hien y de trahermela manana.

Lo haré fin falta.

Fwarrant them such. The fore-top seems to me a little too low.

That is the fashion.

Is not the hind-lock a little too long?

This may be easily remedied. There is no need of it, for I

do not like the colour.

Here is another, which I believe you will like.

What do you ask for this? Twelve dollars.

That is too dear.

Pardon me, it is very cheap.

Pray examine that periwig. Feel this hair.

This is a round hair, and as strong as horse-bair.

Gomb it out.

See how easily this hair combs.

Put it on your head. See yourself in the glass. Does it not become you? I like it well enough. But I find it a little too short. Well, tell me your last word.

Sir, I never make but one word.

Could not you give it for ten doilars?

No, Sir, the hair cost me more money.

Well, there is your money.

Tenga cuidado de peynarla Take care to comb it well, and remember to bring it me tomorrow.

I will do it without fail.

Diál. XXXII. Entre un enfermo, un médico, y un cirujáno.

Señor, mandé por ym. esta manana.

Que tiene vm. caballéro?

Estoy malo.

Bien se le conoce.

Que le duéle?

Me duéle la cabéza, el pecho y el estómago?

Desde quando?

Dolle a noche.

Ha dormído vm. esta noche?

No hé podido dormir.

Tiene vm. ganas de comer?

Ninguna tengo.

Que le tiente el pulso.

Mucstreme su lengua.

Tiene vm. calentúra.

Su pulso bate muy desigual.

Siento mi cuerpo todo pefádo.

Es menester sangrarse.

Es precíso abrirle la vena.

Me sangrarón la semana pafada.

No importa, mañana toma- No matter, to-morrow you rá vm. medícina.

Que! no me recéta vm. al- Will you not prescribe for me? go!

Si, Señór? que me den pluma tinta y papel.

Ahí tiene vni. mi ordenanza, enviela al boticário.

Diganle que el album græcum, há de fér muy blanco.

No salga vm. Señór.

Estése en la cama caltente.

Estará vm. presto buéno con You will be soon well with mi remédio.

Que regimen hé de obser- What diet must I keep to? vár ?

Dial. XXXII. Between a fick person, a physician, and a furgeon.

Sir, I fent for you this morning.

What is the matter with you? I am ill.

You look as if you were so.

What ails you?

I have a pain in my head, in my breast, and in my stomach.

How long since? Since last night.

Did you rest last night?

No, I could not sleep.

Have you a stomach?

None at all.

Let me feel your pulse. Show me your tongue.

You have a fever.

Your pulse does not beat even.

I feel a heaviness all over my body.

You must be let blood.

You must have a vein opened. I was let blood last week.

shall take physic.

Yes, I will; let me have a pen, ink, and paper.

Here, there is my prescription, fend it to the apothecary's.

Tell him that the album græcum must be very white.

Do not go out, Sir. Keep your bed warm.

taking my remedy.

Comerá

Comerá vm. huévos frescos, y caldos de pollo.

Tiene vm. quien le cuide? Envie luégo por alguno.

Preguntan por mi, hé de ír a vér à un enfermo.

No se desaliente.

Espero que le aliviará la sangria.

Se vá vm. yá?

Si, Señór, es preciso.

mañana.

Vendré sin falta.

Guardia, que me vayan a buscár un cirujáno.

Quien quiere vm. que llamen !

otro dia.

Como se llama?

No lo sé, pregunte lo abaxo. I know not, ask below.

Déme vm. Señór, su brazo, derecho.

Tiene vm. una buena lan- Have you a good lancet? zéta?

No sentirá el lancetázo. You will not feel it.

Me apriéta demassado el You bind my arm too tight. brazo.

Haga vm. una abertura Make a great orifice. grande.

La sangre viene muy bien. The blood comes very well. haga una buéna ligatúra. a good ligature.

Diál. XXXIII. Visita del Dial. XXXIII. médico.

bien venído.

Es vm. muy cuidadoso.

Un médico há de sér cuidadoso y puntuál.

Como se siente vm. hoy?

Take new-laid eggs, and chicken broths.

Have you a nurse? Send directly for one.

Somebody asks for me, I must go and see a patient.

Take courage.

I hope the bleeding will do you good.

Are you going away? Yes, Sir, I must.

Suplicole me venga a vér Pray come and see me again to-morrow.

I will not fail.

Nurse, let somebody go for a Jurgeon.

Whom will you have?

El mismo que me sangró el The same who let me blood the other day. What is his name?

Sir, give me your right arm.

Sierre vm. bien la llaga, y Shut well the wound, and make

physician's visit,

Sea el Señór Doctor, muy Doctor, you are very welcome.

You are very careful. A physician ought to be as carefui as punctual. How do you find yourself today ?

Bb 4

Elfóg

The ELEMENTS

Estóy muy malo.

No puédo mas con migo, me I am almost spent, I am ady. muero.

Me debilito, me consumo. I linger, I pine away.

Tome animo, no se desaliente Chear up, be not cast down for por tan poco.

Ah! Señor, no sabe vm. lo Oh! Sir, you little know how mucho que padesco. ill I am.

Tengo yá un pié en la sepul- I have one, foot already in the túra.

Acabose con migo, enflaques- I am gone, I decay very sensico sensiblemente.

Declinan cada dia mas mis I grow weaker every day. fuerzas.

Soy ethico, mi mál es incu- I am consumptive, my disease rable.

Hace vm. su mal mayor de You make your disease worse lo que es.

Le puédo prometer que le I dare promise you that you curaré a vm.

Hé de morir de esta véz, mi I mist die, my disease is too inmal es muy inveterádo.

Créame vm. no será cosa, no está en peligro.

Le sangráron a vm.? Si, Señór, ahier fui sangrádo.

Adande eltá fu fangre? Está sobre la ventina. Otra sangria necessita vm. Su sangre está recalentáda y

corrompida. Há trabajado bien su purga?

Muy bien. Quantas sillas tuvo vm.?

Ocho ù nueve.

Como se halla vm. ahora? Estóy algo mejor, gracias a Dios.

Yá no tiene vm. calentúra, Le duéle aun la cabéza? No mucho, Señór. Me alegro infinito.

Es preciso que tome una ayuda para tener el vien- your body open. tre libre.

I am very ill.

ing.

so small a matter.

grave.

is past recovery.

than it is.

will recover.

veterate.

Believe me, it will be nothing, you are not in danger. Have you been let blood?

Yes, Sir, I was let blood yesterday.

Where is your blood? It is upon the window. You want to be let blood again. Your blood is very hot and cor-

rupted. Did your physic work well? Very well.

How many stools have you had? Eight or nine times.

How do you find yourself now? I am a little better, thank God.

Your fever is gone. Does your head ache still? Not much, Sir. I am very glad of it. You must take a clyster to keep

Pasad

Pasado manána, tomará otra perguita.

Tengase caliente.

Si, Señór, bien comería un Yes, Sir, I could eat a chicken. pollo.

Puéde vm. comerlo.

No hay riesgo.

Pero que hé de beber?

Cervéza chica con una tos- Some small beer with a toast. táda.

de vino?

Beba vm. poco pero con Drink some, but with water. agua.

Vá todo bien hoy?

Estóy mucho mejór.

Ha dormido vm. bien esta Did you sleep well last night? noche?

No tiene vm. mas calentúra. . Your fever is quite gone.

falir.

ahora?

Siento mucha hambre.

Puéde vm. comer, pero há de sér con moderacion.

Tome vm. un poco de vino.

De que vino?

De el que vm. quisiere.

Blanco ù roxo, no importa.

No visita vm. al Señór

Don -----?

Vengo de su casa.

Como está?

Está muy malo.

No hay esperanza alguna?

Ningúna hay.

Es un hombre muerto.

Hay mucho tiempo que esta malo?

You shall take after to-morrow another purge.

Haré quanto me ordenáre. I will do whatever you precribe me.

Keep yourself warm.

No siente vm. algún apetito? Have you no better stomach?

You may eat it. There is no danger. But what must I drink?

No pudiera tomár une gota May not I drink a drop of wine?

Procure descansar, mañana Endeavour to rest, to-morrow pasaré por aqui.

1 will call this way. Does all go well to-day? I am a great deal better.

Descansé bellamente. I rested persectly well. En dos ò tres dias podrá In two or three days you may go atroad.

Tiene vm. ganas de comer Have you a good stomach now?

I am very hungry.

You may eat, but with great moderation.

Take a little wine.

What wine?

Which you please.

White or red, no matter which. Do not you visit Mr. ---?

I come from him.

How does he do?

He is very ill.

Is there no hopes?

There are none.

He is a dead man. How long has he been fick?

Unos

The ELEMENTS of

Unos tres meles há. Que enfermedád tiene? Está en consumpcion. Es una enfermedád incurable. Si la leche de burra no le cura, nada le curará. Pero es tiempo que me vaya. Señór, estimo y agradesco su

cuidado y trabájo.

Me tiene vm. a fu fervicio, pero deseo que no le haga falta.

Le doy a vm. infinitas gra-C125.

These three months. What is his distemper? He is in a consumption. It is an incurable discase. If affes milk does not cure him. nothing will. But it is time for me to go. Sir, I thank you for your care and trouble. I am wholly at your service, but wish you may have no

more occasion for me. I am infinitely obliged to you.

Dial XXXIV. De un Dial. XXXIV. ento, y un entierro.

Adonde vá vm. tan de pri- Whither do you go so fast? essa?

Me voy a cafa. Que negocio lleva vm.? Tenémos un bautismo hoy. Ha parido su Señóra madre? Si, Señór, pario un niño. Cresa que era una niña. Adonde le bautisarán? Me parece en cafa. Quienes son los padrinos?

Los compadres y comadres han venido?

Están allá la ama de leche, y la partéra?

Si, Señor, solo se aguarda al sacerdote para bautisar al กเกือะ

No, Señor, es mi tio. Está yá casada su hermána? No, pero se han tomado los dichos.

•

bautismo, de un casami- christening, a wedding, and a burial.

I go home. What business have you? We have a christening to-day, Is your mother brought to bed? She is brought to bed of a boy. I thought it was a girl. Where will be be christened? I believe at our house. Who are the god-fathers and the god-mothers? Are the firs and the she-gos-Are the mid if and the wet nur [c tacre ?

Yes, they only fley for the priest to christen the child.

Es vm. padrino de cîte niño? Do you fland god-futher to the No, Sir, it is my uncle. Is your fifter already married? No, but she is betrothed.

Quande

Quando se le han tomado los When was she betrothed? dichos!

Mas de ocho dias ha. Con quien se casa? Con el Señór D----

Es un casamiento bien sur- That is a good metch. tido.

Entra en buéna família. Que dote le da su padre?

Quaranta mil pessos. Es un buen casamiento. Quando se celebrarán las bodas?

das.

Yá se han comprádo el anillo nupciál y las livréas.

vestidos de bodas.

Quien los há de casár? Nuestro capellán. De donde procede que su primo está tan afligido? Murio su madre. Quando murio? Ahiér por la mañana. Assí su padre es viudo. Recelo que no lo será mucho tiempo, Se volverá a cafar presto.

Mi hermáno. Adonde la enterrarán? En la iglesia de San Diégo. Serán las honras grandes?

Quien cuidará del entierro?

Sin duda alguna. Yá passa el entierro. Hay treinta coches de duélo.

It is more than eight days. Who does she marry? She marries Mr. D-

She matches in a good family. What portion does your father, give her? Forty thousand dollars. It is a good portion. When will the wedding be kept?

Mañana tendrémos las bo- To-morrow will be the wedding.

The wedding-ring and favours are already, bought.

El nóvio y la nóvia tienen The bridegroom and the bride have put on their wedding cloaths.

> Who is to marry them? Our chaplain... What is the reason your cousin is s much afflicted? His mother is dead. When did she die? She died yesterday morning. So his father is now a widower. I fear he will not be fo long.

He will from marry again. Wwo will take care of the funeral? My brother. Where will she be buried? In St. James's church. Will it be a magnificent funeral? Without any doubt. The burying goes by. There are thirty mourningcoaches.

*

The ELEMENTS of

Diál. XXXV. Para Dial. XXXV. To speak bablar a un mozo de caballos.

to a groom,

Almohaza mi caballo. Estriega y limpia le bien con Rub him well with a wisp of paja. Mi caballo esta sin herradú- My horse is unshod.

ras.

Dos herradúras le faltán. Llevale a casa del herradór. Mande le herrár. Llevale despues al rio. Le has dado de beber? Si, Señór. Dale su pienso de cebada. Passeale esta tarde. Dale tambien falvádo. Há comido fu cebáda? Echale paja ahora. Enfilla mi caballo y trahe-

mele. Tomale por el freno. No le haga corrér. No le recaliente. Está cansado? Quit de el freno... Ponle en la caballeriza. Curry my horfe. . Jiraw.

He wants two shoes. Carry him to the farrier. Get him shod. Carry him after to the river. Have you watered him? Yes, Sir. Give him his barley. Walk him this afternoon. Give lim also some bran. Has he eat his barley? Give him now some straw. Saddle my horse, and bring him to me. Take him by the bridle. Do not make him run. Do not overheat him. Is he weary? Unbridle him. Put him in the stable.

D'al. XXXVI. De un Dial. XXXVI. Going viage.

Adonde vá vm. Señór? Voy à Madrid. Quando sale vm.? En este instante. Vá vm. à caballo ù en coche?

A caballo. Muchacho, traheme mi ca- Boy, bring out my horse: ballo. Aqui está, Señór. Está bien almohazádo?

upon a journey.

Where are you going, Sir? I am going to Madrid, When do you set out? Presently. Do you go in a coach or on horfeback? On hor feback.

Here he is, Sir. Is he well curried?

Muy

the Spanish Grammar.

Muy bien, Senor. a M ---- ?

Dies leguas.

de España.

Le parece a vm. que podamos caminár tanto hoy.

Darán las doze del dia. It is near twelve.

empo para llegár antes de ponerse al sól.

Hay buen camino?

Muy hermóso.

Ningun pantano se encuen- You meet with no quagmire. tra.

atravessar y rios que pas- and rivers to cross.

Hay peligro en el camino reál?

Nada se dice de esto.

No se habla que haya ladrónes en los bosques?

Nada hay que temér de noche ò de dia.

Es un camino en que anda gente siempre.

Que camino hé de tomár? vm. à mano derecha.

Hé de subir el monte?

No, Señór, dexele vm. a la izquierda.

Es el camino dificultoso en los bosques?

derecho, no se puede extraviár.

rio?

A le falida del bosque.

... Very well, Sir.

Quantas leguas hay de aquí How many leagues is this place · from M---?

Ten leagues.

Son leguas largas? Are they long leagues?

No, Señór, son las mas cortas No, Sir, they are the shortest in Spain.

> Do you think we can go so far to-day?

Sin duda, no es tan tarde. Without doubt, it is not so late.

Tiene vm. pues bastante ti- You have then time enough to reach that place before the fun fets.

Is the road good?

Very fine.

Pero tiene vm. bosques que But yo have woods to go thro',

Is there any danger upon the high-way?

There is no talk of it.

Do you hear whether there be any highwaymen in the woods?

There is nothing to fear either by day or night.

It is a high-road where you meet with people always.

Which way must one take? Quando estará vm. cerca de When you come near the next la priméra aldéa, tomará village, you must take to the right hand.

Must I go up the hill.

No, Sir, you must leave it on , the left.

Is it a difficult way through the wood?

No, Señór, vaya siempre Not at all, Sir; go strait along, you cannot mis your

Adonde encontrarémos el Where do we come to a river?

As you come out of the wood.

The ELEMENTS of

Se puede vadear, es vade- May one ford it over? able?

No, Señór, se passe en un No, Sir, they ferry it over. barco.

Vamos, caballéros, monté- Come, gentlemen, let us mouit. mos.

. Adios, Señóres. Dios les débuen viage. I wish you a good journey.

No quiere vm. echar un Will you not take the stirrup. trago?

Como gustáre. Vaya à su buen viage.

Farewel, Gentlemen. Les doy muchas gracias. I thank you with all my heart. cup? As you please. To your good journey.

Dial. XXXVII. En una Dial. XXXVII. In an posáda.

de la ciudád?

A el figno del Caballo Blanco: En que parage de la villa

Cerca de la iglésia mayor. Podrémos alojarnos aqui? Si, Señor, tenémos béllos quartos y buénas camas.

Apeémos nos, Señóres.

Adonde está el mozo de caballos?

Aqui estóy, Señór. Toma nuestros caballos. Llevalos a la caballeriza.

Cuida los bien.

Veamos ahóra, que nos dará vm. de cenár?

Vean vms. Señóres, lo que mas gustáren.

Dénos media dozéna de pichónes, dos perdices, seis codornices, un buen capón y una enfalada.

Tendré cuidado de todo, no le inquieten.

No quieren vms. otra cosa?

inn.

Adonde está la mejor posáda Where is the best inn in town?

At the sign of the White Horse. In what part of the town is it?

Near the great church. May we lodge here? Yes, Sir; we have good chambers and good beds. Let us alight, Gentlemen. Where is the oftler?

Here I am, Sir. Take our horses. Carry them into the stables. Take care of them. Now, let us see, what will you give us for supper? See yourselves, Gentlemen, what you have a mind to. Give us half a dozen pigeons, a brace of partridges, fix quails, a good capon, and a · large fallad.

I will take care of all; do not trouble yourselves.

Will you have nothing else?

No, basta con esto; pero dé- No, that is enough; but let 'us

Les asseguro que les daré I shall please you, I warrant gusto.

apolentos?

Alumbra à estos Señores que Light the Gentlemen up stairs. suban.

tes.

Antes que hayan quitado Before your boots are pulled off, sus botas, estará la cena supper will be got ready. promta.

Adonde están nuestros la- Where are our footmen? cayos !

Han trahido nuestras pisto- Have they brought our pistols?

Sí, Señór, aqui están.

pues a cuidar de nuestros and look after our horses, caballos.

Llama para la cena.

eltá en la mesa.

Vamos, Señóres, a cenár, para'poder acostarnos tem-' práno.

Sentemosnos a la mesa.

fado.

Estoy molido.

en la mesa.

Tome animo.

acostár.

Mande calentár su cama. Get your bed warmed.

voy a descaniár.

Ha menester vm. de algo? Nada quiero sino descansár.

nos buen vino y fruta. have good wine and fruit.

Quieren vms. ir à ver sus Will you go and see your chambers?

Si, llame à su camaréro. Yes, call your chamberlain.

Haga nos cenár quanto an- Let us have our supper as soon as possible.

Ahí suben con sus valixas. There they are, coming up with your portmanteaus.

Yes, Sir, there they are. Quita mis botines y ve def- Pull off my boots, and then go

Call for Supper.

Senores, la cena esta promita, Gentlemen, supper is ready, the meat is upon the table.

Let us go to supper, Gentlemen, that we may go to bed be-Times.

Let us sit down to table. Nada come vm. Que tiene? You eat nothing, What ails you? No tengo ganas, estoy can- I have no stomach, I am tired.

Fam bruised all over.

Estaré mejor en la cama que I shall be better in bed than at table.

You must take courage.

Si se siente malo, vaya se à If you find yourself ill, go to

Que no les impida de cenár, Let me not hinder you from your supper, I am going to try to fleep.

Do you want any thing? I want nothing but reft.

Tenga

Tenga vm. buénas noches.
Trahe los postres y dí a la patróna que venga à hablarnos.

Aqui viene. Señóres. les gusta la cena?

Sí, Señóra, pero ahora es menester satisfacér a vm. Quanto hemos gástado? Que hemos de pagár? El escote no sube mucho. Vea vm. quanto le debémos. por nosotros, nuestros criádos y caballos.

Por la cena, la cama, y el For the supper, bed, and breakalmuerzo. fast.

Todo importa dies pessos.

Me parece que es demassado.

Methinks you ask too much.

Al contrario, es muy barato.

On the contrary, I am v

Haga vm. mismo la quenta, y hallará que no les pido demassado.

Pagarémos la mañana por la mañana despues de el al-muerzo.

Como quisieren. Dénos sábanas limpias.

Las sabanas que les envio

Buénas noches, Señóra.

Buénas noches les dé dios à vms. caballéros, servidora de vms.

Necessitan de algo?
Nada nos hace salta.
Solo que se haga buen suégo.
Las noches son muy frias.
Es menester cuidarse en viage.

I wish you a good night.

Bring the desert, and go and bid the landlady come and speak with us.

Here she is coming.

Gentlemen, are you satisfied with your supper.

Yes, Mistress, but we must satisfy you.

What have we had?

What have we to pay?

The reckoning is not high.

See what you must have for us, our men, and our horses.

For the supper, bed, and breakfast.

All amount to ten dollars.

Methinks you ask too much.

On the contrary, I am very
cheap.

Reckon yourself, and you will find that I do not ask you too much.

We will pay you to-morrow morning, after breakfast.

As you please.

Let us have clean sheets.

The sheets I send you are very good.

Good night, Mistress.

Good night, Gentlemen, I am your servant.

Do you want something?
We want nothing.
Only let us have a good fire.
The nights are very cold.
One must take care of himself on a journey.

CORTA Y COMPENDIÓSA

A R T

PARA APREHENDER

LA LENGUA INGLESA.

2. OMO pronuncian las dichas letras los Ingleses, y el sonido que viene al oido de un Español que eschucha?

R. De esta manera.

E, bi, ci, di, i, èf, gi, ech, ai, je, ke, el, em, en, o, pi, giu, or kiu, er, es, ti, iu, ve, doble iw, ex, uay, zeta.

Observa, que los Ingleses pronuncian ga, go, gu, como los Españoles; pero ge, gi, que los Españoles pronuncian gutural, los Ingleses las pronuncian como los Italianos, ò Franceses.

Q. Que quiere significar este nombre gramatica?

R. Gramatica no quiere dezir mas, sino, que es el arte que nos enseña a hablar, leer, y escrivir en qualquiera lenguage.

Q. En quantas partes se divide?

R. En quatro, es de saber; en ortografia, en prosodia, en etimologia, y en syntaxis.

Q. Que quiere dezir ortografia?

R. Es el arte, que nos enseña a escrivir perfectamente en qualquiera lenguage. Q. Que significa esta palabra prosodía?

R. Es el arte por el qual aprehendemos a bien accentuar las palabras, y pronunciarlas segun el verdadero sonido, que la palabra pide en qualquiera idioma.

2. Que significa esta palabra etimologia?

R. La etimologia es el arte que nos enseña la derivación de las palabras.

Q. Que quiere dezir sintaxis?

R. La sintaxis es el arte que nos enseña, y prescrive las reglas para componer, ò sormar un discurso segun las dichas reglas.

Parte primera. De las letras.

Que significa esta palabra letra?

R. La letra es un caracter, que denota una simple articulacion segun su sonido.

Q. Quantos sonidos discrentes, ò letras ay en el

abecedario Ingles?

R. Ay veinte y seis; viz. a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, u, v, w, x, y, z.

Q. Se dividen estas setras?

R. Si, en dos, es de saber en vocales, y consonantes.

Sett. primera.

Q. Que quiere dezir vocal?

R. La vocal es la letra, que se pronuncia, sin ayuda de otra letra.

2. Quantas ay en la lengua Inglesa?

R. Seis, como en la Española, es de saber, a, e, i, o, u, y, la y Griega es vocal, quando està al fin de alguna palabra, y entonces, al oido de los Españoles, viene el sonido como si estuviessen escritas estas palabras Inglesas, by, cry, fry, dry, thy, &c. con

con estas letras, bai, erai, frei, dray, bay, &c. y algunas vezes tiene el sonido, de la letra e, en Ingles, en estas palabras, boly, bappy, mercy, &c. Digo de la letra e, en Ingles, porque los Ingleses pronuncian la dicha letra, como los Españoles pronuncian la i Latina, y otras vezes, como una e, como se verà, quando se hable de la e.

Q. Quantos sonidos tienen las vocales en la len-

gua Inglesa?

R. Regularmente dos, corto, ò largo sónido, ò pronunciasión; como se puede ver en las palabras siguientes: lad, lade, met, mete, pip, pipe, rob, robe, tun, tune, &c.

De la vocal a.

Observa que la a, los Ingleses la pronuncian, como los Españoles en estas palabras, call llamàr, all todo, wall pared, &c. y otras vezes diferente, como se verà en la explicasion della.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la vocal a?

R. Tres: primero corto, exemplos; bad malo, lad muchacho, mad loco: secundo luengo, como, lade cargar, made hizo, trade trato: el tercero su-erte, y se semeja a la pronunciasion de las letras au; viz. all todo. call llamàr, stall establo.

2. Quando la vocal a, se a de pronunciar con un

sonido corto?

R. Primero, en todas las monofilabas, que acaban con una consonante; exemplos; bat pedazo, far lexos, mad loco, &c. Segundo, quando dos iguales, ò dos letras consonantes de la mesma forma, se juntan en la mitad de la palabra, como, batter mescla, cannot no puede, farrier albeytar. Tercero, quando una sola consonante en la mitad palabra haze el sonido suerte ò doble, como los Españoles pronunciando, la doble s, ò rr, como, banish

banish desterrado, dragon dragon, habit costumbre, Ec.

Q. Quando la a se ha de pronunciar luenga?

R. En todas las palabras que acaban con la letra e muda, esto es, que no se pronuncia, como, make sigura, sorma, hazer; fate hado, late tarde, babe niño, glade goso, &c. Segundo, quando acaba una silaba, en palabras de muchas silabas, exemplos, cra-dle cuna, la-dle, cucharon, con-tem-pla-ti-on contemplacion, ve-xa-ti-on vexacion, con-si-de-ra-ti-on consideracion, &c.

2. Tiene la a vocal otro sonido ademas del corto

y luengo?

R. Si un sonido muy fuerte, como dixe arriba, en estas palabras; all todo, shall quiero, call llamàr.

Q. Quando la a se ha de pronunciar suerte?

R. Se ha de pronunciar fuerte, quando està puesta delante de ll, como, all todo, call llamar, tall alto, wall, pared: segundo, quando se pone delante de las letras, lk: exemplos; stalk palo, talk habla, walk passeo, &c. tercero quando se pone delante de las letras lt, como malt sevada preparada para hazer cervesa, salt sal, &c. quarto, quando està colocada entre la wyr, en una misma silaba: exemplos; war guerra, warren escarmiento, ward barrio, warm calòr, warn aviso, &c. y en estas palabras, watch, relox de faltriquera, ò guardia; water àgua, wash lavàr, wrath sana ò enojo, y sus derivativos.

Q. La a, consèrva su sonido, quando es la ulti-

ma letra de la palabra?

R. No: porque en la lengua Inglesa, no ay otras palabras que acaben en a, que las siguientes: flea pulga, pea guisante, plea excusa, sea mar, tea una hierva; rea sor res, si, en las quales la letra a, nunca se pronuncia, pero si la e la precede, entonces se pronuncia luenga.

De la vocal e.

Observa, que los Ingleses y Españoles pronuncian la e, con el mesino sonido en estas palabras: element elemento, elephant elesante, ebb masea; reduced reduzido, &c.

Q. La letra e se pronuncia corta ò no?

R. Si: en todas palabras, que acaban con una ò muchas consonantes.

2. Si gusta darme algunos exemplos?

R. Helos agui: whet aguzar, let estorvo, to fret amohinarse, bed cama, den cava ò cuèva, help ayuda, lest izquièrdo, helm timon, hemp cañamo, dent abollamiento, bent doblegado, kept guardado, herd hato, herb hierva, term termino, hern gaza, pert vivo, sless carne, desk armario, best mejòr, rest descanso, length longura, strength suerza, better mejòr, letter letra ò carta, &c.

Q. Quando la e se ha de pronunciar luenga?

R. En las palabras de una silaba, teniendo la e muda, ô que no se pronuncia al fin della: exemplos, bede, pede, vere, crete, glebe, here, mede, mere, mete; rare, scene, scheme, sphere, y en las demas palabras que acabaren con dichas silabas, ô con la silaba ere; se ha de pronunciàr luenga en las palabras siguientes: blaspheme blassemo, complete completo, concede concedo, concrete concreto, convene juntarse, extreme extremo, grieve afficion, impede impedir, intercede' interceder, interfere entremeterse, intervene intervenir, proterve protervo, precede preceder, recede bolver atras, replete repleto, severe severo, sincere sincero, supreme supremo. Observa, que las palabras, complete, replete, extreme, supreme, amenudo las escriven, con ea, como complete, mas no es segun la verdadera ortografia de la lengua, Inglefa.

- Q. De quantas maneras es espresada la letra e, en la escritura.
- R. De quatro suertes; primero, ea, como arrear atrassado, appear parescer, bead cuentas de rosario, beast bestia, cease cesàr, compleat acabàr, deal distribuir, sear temèr, glean espigàr, bear sufrir, tear cerca, veal ternera, zeal zelo; segundo, como ei, sancy fantassa, conceive concevir, deceit engaño, conceive comprehender, deceive reirse de alguno, inveigle sonsacàr, receipt recibo, seize apoderarse, &c. el tercero por ie, como atchievement proesa, believe creencia, besiege sitiar, bere aqui, brief breve, cashier caxero, chief xese, field campo, frontier frontèra, grief assicion, grieve pesadumbre, grievous que assige, yield cedido, thief ladron; el quarto, como ee, exemplos, bleed sangria, creed el crèdo, reed caña, seed simiento ô semilla.

Q. Se pronuncia la simple, ò, e, sola, luenga

alfin de alguna palabra?

R. Si: primero, al fin de todas las forasteras recebidas en la lengua Inglesa que acaban con una e, en su primitivo lenguage en los nombres propios; como, Phabe Febo, Penelope Penelope, Xantippe Xantipo, epitome epitome, excepto en esta palabra ode, en la qual la e no se pronuncia.

Q. De quantas suertes, la e, luenga se pronuncia,

como tal, al fin de las palabras?

R. De cinco suertes; la primera, como si suesse una y Griega, en estas palabras: holy santo, happy dichoso, daily cotidiano, &c. la segunda, como, ie, busy empleado, gypsy gisano, &c. las quales palabras, aora se escriven con la y Griega solamente, como busy ocupado, crasy loco, gipsy gitano, &c. la tercera, como ey: exemplo, balconey balcon, honey miel, &c. la quarta como si huviesse dos ee, viz. agree convenir, bee aveja, knee rodilla; la quinta, como si se escriviesse con ea, viz. slea pulga, pea guisànte, plea excusa ò escusa, sea mar, tea una hicrya, yea sor yes, si.

2. A que fin ponen, la letra e, que no se pro-

nuncia en la palabra?

R. A fin de alongàr las siguientes vocales; viz. mad, made, furibuendo; bit, bite, pedaso; not, note, no, ni.

Q. Quales son las letras que piden la e muda, ò

que no se pronuncia?

R. Son las letras i y v, porque no ay palabra que acabe en i ô v en la lengua Inglesa, sin la e muda.

De la letra vocal i.

Observa, que los Españoles e Ingleses, algunas vezes la pronuncian de la mesma suerte; como, incredibility increible, incredulity incredulidad, &c. mas otras vezes la pronuncian muy diserente; como, time, tiempo; y en otras muchas palabras, como si estuviesse escrita, la palabra time con ai, y la pronuncian, taime.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la i?

R. Cinco, luengo, corto, como u vocal corta, y corto y, y como doble ee.

Q. Quando la i se ha de pronunciàr luenga?

R. En todas monosilabas que acaban con una e muda, como time tiempo; y entonces digo que se pronuncia como si estuviesse escrita taime, y los Ingleses la llaman pronunciasión luenga; de esta pronuciasión se han de escluir estas palabras: give, live, que la pronuncian como los Españoles, dar, morar, o morada.

Q. Quando la i se deve pronunciar corta?

R. En todas las monosilabas que tienen una consonante simple: como, bid ordenado, did hecho,
win ganancia, sin pecado, pin alsiler, bit golpe,
pit hoyo, sit asiento; y la pronuncian como los Españoles; y en las siguientes palabras, que tienen
C c 4

doble consonante, como, bill cedula, still aun, will testamento ò benevolencia, y quando en la mitàd de la palabra ay doble consonante: como, bitter amargo, billew olà, winner gananciòso, dinner comida. Ec.

Q. Tiene la vocàl i otro sonido?

R. Si: quando la i està puesta delante de la r, y se le sigue otra consonante, entonces se pronuncia como una u corta: exemplos, birch, dirt, suziedàd, shirt camisa, sir señor, spirit espiritu, thirty, suzio, thirsty sediento; mas quando la i tiene doble rr, delante de si, entonces se pronuncia como arriba: exemplos, irreligious irreligioso ò sin religion, irreverent sin reverencia, &c. la i puesta delante de er, y despues de st, de la y Griega; exemplos, collier carbonero, bolier, pannier, capacho, &c.

2. En la lengua Inglesa ay alguna palabra que

acaba con una letra i?

R. No: ni una.

De la letra vocal o.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la o en la lengua

Inglesa?

R. Quatro; primero luengo; como go, lo, so, vete, ve, aqui, assi; segundo, corto, como not, plot, no ô ni, conjuracion, &c. el tercero, como dos oo, como move mover, prove provàr; el quarto,

como una u corta, como, come ven, month mes, &c. Observa, que los Ingleses pronuncian la doble oo, algunas vezes, como los Españoles pronuncian la u vocal en esta y otras palabras; viz. good bueno, y en esta palabra poor, pronuncian la doble oo, como si estuviesse escrita con estas letras, puer, segun el sonido de la pronunciasión Española; y algunas vezes los Ingleses y Españoles lo pronuncian de la mesma

manera, ò sonido; como opinion Español, opinion Ingles,

gies, 2. Quando Q. Quando la o tiene el sonido luengo en la len-

gua Inglesa?

R. Quando està puesta delante de las siguientes letras, viz. ll, ld, lt, ls: exemplos, poll hazer estorción, robar, bold audaz, told dicho ò portasgo, &c.

Q. Quando la ò ha de tener el sonido corto?

R. En todas las monosilabas, que acaban con una consonante sola; exemplos, nod señal que se haze con la cabeza; dog perro, log leño, &c.

Q. Quando la o tiene el sonido de la u corta?

R. Quando està puesta delante de las siguientes letras; viz. m, r, th, y, v: exemplos, come venir ò acudir, comfort consuelo ò alivio, fathom, lo que se puede abarcar con entrambos brazos, brother hermano, grove alameda, &c.

De la vocal u.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la u vocal?

R. Dos, es de saber, corto y luengo; exemplos, tun, tune, tono; algunas vezes los Ingleses la pronuncian como si estuviesse escrita de esta manera iu, quando està puesta al principio de la palabra, y algunas vezes la pronuncian como los Españoles, y algunas vezes como si la adelantara una o ô u; exemplos, unity, iunity, unidad, universe, la pronuncian, iuniverse el universo, unity, iunity unidad, &c. ulcer llaga ô ulcera, unable inabil, &c. unalterable, en esta palabra, la o, suena en el oido de un Español como si estuviesse escrita assi onalterable.

Q. Quando la u vocal a de tener el sonido

corto?

R. A de tener el sonido corto, quando se le sigue una o muchas consonantes en una misma palabra: exemplos, rub fregar, grub lombriz, burst reventar, rust orin, moho, &c.

De la vocàl y.

Observa, que quando la y es vocàl (porque algunas vezes no lo es), los Españoles la pronuncian como los Ingleses en muchas palabras: exemplos, yolk yema de huevo, yard vara ô, patio, yellow amarillo, yes si: y la pronuncian sin alguna diferencia, de la que los Españoles pronuncian la y en estas palabras; ya already, ayuda belp, yermo desert, &c. algunas vezes la pronuncian como una i Latina; exemplos, brandy aguardiente, many muchos, &c.

De las vocales dobles.

Q. Que quiere dezir, vocal doble?

R. No significa mas, que una mixtura de dos vocales en una misina silaba, y tienen diferente sonido de las otras vocales; exemplos, void nulo, y la pronuncian como si estuviesse escrita, vaid como oo, como, u, fud, segun la pronunciasión Española.

Q. Quantas vocales propiamente llamadas vo-

cales ay en la lengua Inglesa?

R. Tres; viz. oi, oo, ou. como se puede ver en los exemplos, void, food, y en esta house casa.

2. Conservan siempre el sonido mixto?

R. No siempre, porque la doble oo algunas vezes tiene el sonido de la u corta: exemplos, blood, sangre, flood diluvio, y algunas vezes de la o luenga, en estas palabras: door puerta, floor suelo, Moor Moro, Ec.

De las vocales impropias.

Que entiende, por esta palabra, vocàl impropia?

R. Quando

R. Quando se ponen dos vocales en una misma silaba sin mixtura del sonido, entonces dezimos es una vocal impropia, porque la una es siempre muda, ô no se pronuncia.

2. Quantas dobles vocales impropias tiene la

lengua Inglefa?

R. Tiene treze, viz. aa, ai, au, ea, ee, eo, eu, ie, ei, oa, oe, ue, ui.

Q. Que sonido tiene la doble aa, en la lengua

Inglesa?

R. El mismo que la lengua Español tiene en esta palabra Aaron.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene ai?

R. Generalmente tiene el sonido luengo; exemplos, faint desmayo, saint santo; algunas vezes pronuncian ai, como, e ô i; exemplos, again otra vez, fountain suente, &c. y assi tiene tres sonidos ai.

2. Quien es el sonido de au?

R. Au, no tiene mas que un sonido, y es el del a; masculino, como, all todo, call llamamiento, fraud fraude, y se semeja a la pronunciasión de la letra a Españóla.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene ea?

R. Ea tiene quatro sonidos: el primèro luengo, como, swear jurar, tear lagrima, wear uso; el segundo corto: exemplos, heart corazon, hearken escuchàr, &c. el tercero, como una e corta: exemplos, already ya, ready pronto, breast pechos, head cuentas de rosario: en estas tres palabras y otras muchas, los Ingleses pronuncian ea, como los Españoles e; el quarto, como una e luenga: exemplos, fear temòr, near cerca, appear parecer. Al oido de los Españoles, parece que estas palabras estèn escritas con estas letras, sier, nier, appier, &c.

Q. Que sonido tiene la doble ee?

R. La doble ee tiene siempre el sonido semejante a la e luenga: exemplos, creed el simbolo de los apostoles,

apostoles, green verde: y a los Españoles en la pronunciasión parece que esten escritas estas palabras assi, crid grin.

2. Quantos sonidos tiene, eo?

R. Eo tiene tres; el primero, como e corta, como, leopard; y le pronuncian, como si estuviesse escrita lepard, segun los Españoles perciven en la pronunciasión; el segundo, como una e luenga: exemplos, people pueblo, feodary seudatario, y al oido de los Españoles, viene el sonido, como si estuviessen escritas estas palabras assi, pipl, &c. el tercero como una letra e corta: exemplo, George Jorge.

2. Que sonido tiene eu?

R Eu, ô, ew, tiene el sonido de la u luenga: exemplos, Deuteronomy Deuteronomio, pleurisy mal de costàdo, dew rocio, sew pocos, pew assiento en la Iglesia, pewter peltre, &c. al oido de un Español, como, diu, siu, piu, piuter.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene ie?

R. Tiene tres: el primero como una e luenga: exemplos, cieling techàdo, cashier caxero, sield prado; el segundo, como una e corta: exemplos, pierce horadàr, penetràr, sierce seroz, estas dos palabras pronuncian los Ingleses como los Españoles, esto es todas las letras segun el sonido, excepto la ultima e, que no la pronuncian, y la llaman e muda; el tercero como una e ô i luenga al sin de la palabra: exemplos, busy occupado, &c. mas aora escriven esta palabra con una y Griega; y la pronuncian, como una i Latina, exemplos, busy, crazy, loco, al oido de un Espas òl viene al sonido como si estuviessen escritas: bisi, crezi, &c.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene ei?

R. Tres; el primero, como ai; viz. feign disimulo; el segundo, como una a luenga, eight ocho; y el tercero, como una e luenga; exemplos, perceive comprehendido, deceit engaño, deceive engañar. Español

Español sonido perciv, decit, deciv, porque la e es muda.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene oa?

R. Tres; el primero como una o luenga, como cloak relox, float balsa, goat cabra; el segundo, como au, goal; mas ahora escriven esta palabra assi: jail, que significa carcel.

2. Quantos sonidos tiene oe?

R. Tiene tres: primero, como una e luenga, como oeconomy oeconomia, Oedipus, nombre propio, oecumenical, universal, &c. el segundo como una o luenga: exemplos; do gama, foe enemigo, slow tardio, toe dedo del pie; el tercero, como doble oo, ò una e muda: exemplos, shoe zapàto, hose media, &c.

2. Quantos sonidos tiene ue?

R. Ue tiene dos, el primero como una u luenga: exemplos, accrue aumento; el segundo, quando ue estàn puestas despues de la g, sirve para pronunciar dichas ue mas suerte: exemplos, catalogue catalogo, collegue colega, dialogue dialogo, fatigue satiga, &c. de esta regla se ha de escluir esta palabra, ague, que se pronuncia, como si suesse escrita en Español con estas letras, ego terciana.

2. Quantos sonidos tiene ui?

R. Ui, tiene tres; el primero como una i luenga: guide gia, disguise dissiras, quiet quieto, y pronuncian estas palabras, como si estuviessen escritas (segun la pronunciassión Española) con estas letras, disguayse, guayse, quaite, observando que la ultima letra e es muda, ò no la pronuncian, como he dicho amenudo.

Sett. segunda. De las consonantes.

Que quiere dezir letra consonante?

R. Letra consonante no quiere dezir, mas sino una

una letra que no se puede pronunciar sin el ayuda de alguna vocal antepuesta, ò pospuesta: exemplos, m; que no se puede pronunciar sin anteponerla la letra e, em, la d no se puede pronunciar sin posponerla la e, de, y assi de todas las demas.

2. Quantas letras consonantes ay en el abeceda-

rio Ingles ?

R. Ay veinte y una; viz. b, c, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t, v, w, x, y, z; y se dividen en mudas y liquidas, explicacion de las quales las hallaran en el abecedario Españolo, y para evitar repeticion los remito allà.

2. Que quiere dezir media vocal?

R. Se llàma, semivocal, ò media vocal una letra consonante que haze un impersecto sonido, juntada con una consonante, sin ayuda de una vocal: exemplos; blemish culpado, probable probable, &c. La lengua Española tiene semivocales, como la Inglesa: exemplos, probable, proporcion, propsición, &c. mas por salta de cuydado ningun gramatico Español ha hecho mencion de dicha semivocal: mas espero que los academicos de Madrid cuydaran de las semivocales, quando publiquen la gramatica que han prometido en su dicionario, por la lengua Española.

De la letra b.

Q. Como se pronuncia la letra b en Ingles?

R. Los Ingleses la pronuncian como Españóles sin alguna diserencia: exemplos, babler parlero, balm bàlsamo, bean hava, bestial bestiàl, black negro, bear berràco, bob mosa, body cuerpo, bold atrevido, border borde, boot haling, robo, bottom hondo, bower vergel, brag jacancia, breakfast almorzàr, breviary breviario, brisk vivo, jovial, brother hermano, &c.

De la letra c.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la letra c en la lengua Inglesa?

R. Dos; el uno muy fuerte, ò rezio, como la

letra k; y el otro dulce, como la letra s.

2. Quando la c se ha de pronunciàr suerte?

R. Se pronuncia siempre fuerte, puesta delànte de las siguientes letras a, l, o, r, u: exemplos, cat gato, cord cuerda, soga, cut corte, talle, clean limpio, crab manzana silvestre.

Q. Quando la c tiene el sonido dulce, y suave?

R. Quando està puesta delante de las siguientes letras e, i, y: exemplos, cease cessàr, desistir, Clement, Clemente, city ciudàd, cypher cifra, y quando señala ó denota la ausencia de la letra e, en esta palabra, piac'd, en lugar de placed colocado.

De la letra d.

Q. Como se pronuncia la d en Ingles?

R. Como la d en Español: exemplos, dattil dàtil, day escopeta, deacon diacono, debt deuda, diabolical diabolico, dialett dialecto, dottor dotor, dolphin delfin, dolor dolor, domicil domicilio, dubious dudoso, ducat ducado, dysentery dissenteria.

De la letra f.

- Q. Se pronuncia la f en Ingles como en Espa-
- R. Si; sin alguna diferencia; y los exemplos siguientes lo manisestaran: fables sabulas, fabric sabrica, facile sacil, facinorous sacinoroso, fantasm santasma, to feast sesteir, fertile sertil, fervency servir

fervor, fiercely ferozmente, filial filial, filtration filtracion, final final, firmly firmemente, firmness firmeza, fiscal fiscal, &c.

De la letra g.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la g?
R. Tiene dos, el uno suerte, y casi gutural; y el otro dulce y suave.

Q. Quando la g se pronuncia fuerte, y casi

gutural?

R. Quando està puesta delante de las letras a, o, u, l, r, si no està suavisada por las letras d, e, esto es, si a la g, se le sigue, la de; porque entonces se pronuncia la g, dulcemente, como se puede ver en las siguientes palabras; viz. badge divisa, cage xaula, rege rabia, lodge pequeña camara, doge el duque de Venecia, buge grande.

2. Quando la g se ha de pronunciàr dulce-

R. Quando està puesta delante de las letras e, i, y; gender genero, gentle gentil, gipsy gitano. La g se pronuncia fuerte puesta delante de la i en estas palabras; begin comenzàr, give dàr, forgive olvidàr, gibberish gerigonza, gibble-gabble mosa, giddy liviano, atolondrado, giglet risueño, gilt dorado, gilder dorador, gimlet barrena, gird cintura ò cincha, girl muchacha, y sus compuestos; quando dos gg se hallan juntas en una palabra, se pronuncia suerte, aunque se le siga las letras e, i, escluiendo, exaggerete exagerado.

Q. Quales son las consonantes, que siguen a la g,

en la misma silaba?

R. Las letras b, l, n, r: exemplos, gbost espiritu, glad alegre, great grande, ground molido, &c. pero si la g precede a la n, entonces la g no se pronuncia: exemplos, gnat nudo, gnash batir los dientes, dientes, gnomon la aguja que señala las oras en el relox del sol.

Q. Es la gb pronunciadas al fin de la palabra?

R. Si, pero como dos ff al fin de la palabra: exemplos, cough tos, tough duro, rough rudo, laugh risa: en todas las demas palabras no se pronuncia, solo sirve para alongar la vocal que se la antepone: exemplos, night noche, sight vista, light luz, y las pronuncian segun el sonido que llega al oido de un Español, como si estas palabras suessen escritas con estas letras, nait, sait, lait, algo gutural.

Q. Se pronuncia la g antes de la n, al fin de la

palabra?

R. La g, al fin de la palabra, es regularmente muda, y solamente sirve para alongàr la precedente vocal: exemplos, sign señal, design desinio, ensign alferez, consign consignàr, line linea, benign benigno, condign condigno, malign maligno.

De la letra h.

Q. Es las h una letra?

R. Aunque algunos han escluido la b del numero de las letras en la lengua Inglesa, contodo en las siguientes plabras es una letra: exemplos, hand mano, hare liebre, hope esperanza, hell insierno, hill cerro; porque si se quita la b no solamente el sonido, mas aun la significación està trocada, como and es una conjuncion copulativa; are es la tercera persona plural del presente del indicativo del verbo ser ò estàr en Ingles.

De la letra j.

Q. La j tiene diserentes sonidos ò no?

D d

R. No

R. No, porque siempre se pronuncia como una g dulce, en esta palabra ginger: mas quando acontece esta pronunciación dulce delante de las letras a, o, u, se ha de escrivir con la j, y no con la g.

De la letra k.

Q. Se pronuncia la k en Español como en

Ingles?

R. Si, y tiene el sonido de la q, en muchas palabras, segun se puède ver en los exemplos siguientes: question question, keen vista aguda, y pronta, keenly ardientemente, keel redaño, kelter traza, kintal un quintal, kis besò, kit tabelillo ô herrada.

De la letra 1."

Q. La l'se pronuncia en Ingles como en Es-

pañol?

R. Si; sin alguna excepcion, segun se prueva en los exemplos siguientes, sea doble, sea simple: lacca lacca, labyrinth laberinto, lance lanza, &c. por la simple, por la doble; a million un millon, two million dos millones; lieu, en vez, &c.

De la letra m.

Q. La m se pronuncia en Ingles como en Español?

R. Si, sin diferencia alguna.

Q. Puede darme algunos exemplos?

R. Si, y muchos: magnanimity magnanimidad magnificently magnificamente, mayor mayor, maniac maniaco,

maniaco, manifelto manifielto, many muchos, marquis marques, marshal mariscal, to marvel mara-villar, &c.

De 14 letra n.

Q. La n se pronuncia en Ingles como en Español?

R. Si, no solamente la n assi escrita, mas aun la

n con tilde en Español.

2. Puede darme algunos exemplos?

R. Si he los aqui: nail clavo, name nombre, nice delicado, never nunca, neuter neutro, new nuevo, newly nuevamente, news nuevas, &c. Como el Español en estas palabras, año, añadir, &c.

De la letra p.

Q. La letra p se pronuncia en Español, como en

Ingles?

R. Si, y pongo muchos exemplos para verificar lo dicho; pace passo, pacify pacificar, pacifier pacificadòr, palate paladar, palm palma, patrimony patrimonio, a pavane, a dance, pavana, peccant pecante, perilous peligroso, persecute perseguir, perverse perverso, plate plato, &c.

De la letra q.

La letra q los Ingleses la pronuncian algunas vezes, en particular en el abecedario, como si suesse pronunciada con estas letras, y constara de ellas en pronunciandola, quiu, y algunas vezes la pronuncian D d 2 como

como los Españoles en las siguientes palabras, exemplos de esta pronunciasión: quarentine quarantena, question questión, quarrel querella, quietly quietamente, aunque la pronuncien en el abecedario, como dixe, con todo la pronuncian, leyendo como los Españoles, segun se vee en los exemplos arriba mencionados

De la letra r.

Q. Los Ingleses pronuncian la r, sea doble r, sea simple r, diferente de los Españoles?

R. No.

Q. Deme algunos exemplos.

R. He los aqui: radish rabano, rage rabia, rancour rancòr, reason razon, redoubt reduto, to reedify re-edificar, reformed reformado, corrupt corrumpido, &c.

De la letra s simple, y st doble.

Q. Pronuncian los Ingleses la s sea simple, sea doble, diferente de los Españoles.

R. No, en ninguna manera.

2. Deme algunos exemplos?

R. Helos aqui: sack saco, sauce salsa, saved salvàdo, a saving salvación, seed semilla, session session, submisson submisson, submission, submission,

De la letra t.

Q. Se pronuncia la t en Inglese, como en Español?

R. Si:

R. Si: exemplos, taint tacha, tally taja, to tally tajar, &c.

De la letra v consonante.

Q. La v consonante se pronuncia en Español, como en Ingles?

R. Si, en todo y por todo.

2. Deme algunos exemplos, si gusta?

R. Helos aqui: vain vano, vain-glory vana gloria, vainly vanamente, valour valor, valid và-· lido, value valòr, estima, valley valle, veal ternera, vehement vehemente, vein vena, valiantly valientemente, &c.

De la doble w.

Q. Tienen los Españoles doble w?

R. No tienen.

2. Como la pronuncian los Ingleses?

R. Como los Españòles pronuncian la u vocal.

2. Deme algunos exemplos?

R. Helos aqui: a wag socarron, to wait for aguardàr, wrath indignación, worm gusanillo, a glow-worm lucerniega, &c.

De la letra, x.

Q. Pronuncian los Españoles la x como los

Ingleses?

R. Los Españoles pronuncian la x como los Ingleses, puesta delante de una consonante: exemplos, except excepto, to excite excitar, to exclaim exclamar, exclamation exclamacion grita, los Españoles, en lugar de la x, ponen la s; mas, segun mi opinion, seria mejor ponèr la x, en particular en las palabras D d 3

que se derivan del Latin; pues creo que los Latinos, no tenian guturales letras, segun aldrete en su origen de la lengua Española; mas si a la x se le sigue una letra vocal, la pronuncian gutural; pero los Ingleses, sea consonante, sea vocal, la letra que se le sigue, nunca alteran el sonido, o pronunciasion.

De la y Griega.

Q. Quantos sonidos tiene la y Griega en la len-

gua Inglesa?

R. Tres; la primera quando està puesta delante de una vocal, tiene el sonido como ye, ô maspresto como yee: exemplos, yard vara, pronunciandola como si estuviesse escrita assi etard, yoke coyunda, como eeoke, yonder alla ô mas alla, como, eeonder, &c. la segunda, como e luenga: exemplos, body cuerpo, boly santo, mercy misericordia, money dinero, &c. la tercera, como una i luenga: exemplos, to buy comprar, cry grito, dry seco, fry pezesillo, &c.

De la letra z.

Q. La letra z, varia su sonido algunos vezes?

R. Nunca, y se pronuncia en Español como en Ingles: exemplos, zeal zelo, zenith el zenith, zephirus zesiro, zodiac zodiaco, zoilas zoilo, zone zona, observando, de pronunciarla algo mas dulce en Español, que en Ingles.

Parte segunda. De las silabas.

Q. Que quiere dezir silaba?

R. Silaba no es otra cosa que muchas letras jun-

tas, ô pocas pronunciàdas en una sola respiración, conste ô no de una ô muchas vocales, ô consonantes: exemplos, A-bel A-bel, e-le-ment elemento, i-vo-ry marsil, u-ni-on unión.

2. De quantas letras una silaba, en la lengua In-

glesa, puede constàr?

R. En la lengua Inglesa ay silabas, que constan, de una, de dos, de tres, de cinco, y de ocho letras.

2. De me algunos exemplos.

R. Helos aqui: e-le-ment elemento, Eng-lish Ingles, strength fuerza.

2. De quantas silabas, una palabra Inglesa pu-

ede constàr?

Q. De siete ô ocho silabas, y son mui pocas.

R. De me algunos exemplos.

Q. Aqui estàn: re-con-ci-li-a-ti-on reconciliation, in-com-pre-ben-si-bi-li-ty inconprehensibilidad, ay pocas palabras en la lengua Inglesa de tantas silabas, como tanbien en la Español.

De los generos.

Como la lengua Inglesa no tenga articulos, como la Española, Italiana, &c. es algo dissicil para los sorasteros, distingirlos; mas las questiones y respuestas siguientes allanarian en algo lo que aora parece dissicil.

Q. Que significa esta palabra genero?

R. Es la distincion del sexo.

Q. Quantos sexos ay?

R. Dos, el masculino y seminino.

Q. Como se distinguen?

R. En la Latina, Griega, y otras lenguas, el genero ô sexo se distingue, trocando la terminación de la calidad, ò del adjetivo; mas en la Inglesa la terminación de la calidad nunca trucca.

D d 4

2. Como

2. Como pues los sexos se distinguen en la len-

gua Inglesa?

R. Por las cinco siguientes observaciones, primero por la tercera persona singular de los pronombres personales; viz. be el, she ella, it lo. Segunda, por dos palabras diferentes, como boy muchacho, por el masculino; girl muchacha, por el feminino. Tercera, añadiendo una calidad al nombre, quando, no ay dos diferentes palabras, para determinàr el sexo, como a male-child un niño, a female-child una niña; la quarta, añadièndo un otro nombre, como a man-servant un criàdo, a maid-servant una criada; quinta, que en pocas palabras es distinguido el genero masculino, del genero feminino, y solamente en la terminacion, como abbot abàd, abbess abadessa, baron baron, baroness baronesa, count conde, countess condesa, y acaban todos en ess, y no ay mas de dos que acaban en ix; viz, administratrix administradòra, executrix la que executa, ô executora.

Lo demas perteneciente a la gramatica y sus partes, los remito a la gramatica Española e Inglesa, donde hallaran la division de los nombres, y sus difiniciones, los pronombres, participios, prepoficiones, &c. en su ponto, con los verbos conjugados en Español è Ingles, pues no ay ninguna diferencia entre las dos lenguas; hallaran tanbien una sintaxis muy util, y unos dialogos Españoles è Ingleses, suficientes para instruir al que anhela aprender las dos lenguas; observacion, para facilitàr al que aprehende una de dichas lenguas he conjugado muchos verbos, en Español è Ingles, pues, siendo en la Inglesa muy intrincada la irregularidàd, y truequen la terminacion de las personas; aviendo dos irregularidades: la primera consiste en trocando la d en t, y la vocal e en d, para hazer la pronunciasion mas facil; y la segunda irregularidad, quando el tiempo presente de la afirmacion afirmacion acaba en d ô t, el tiempo passado seria lo mismo, que el tiempo presente, como, love amo, en el presente, seria tiempo passado, escrita la palabra con las mismas letras; por esso truecan la ortografia, y escriven, en lugar de love pres loved en el preterito; mas para evitar muchas dudas, juzgue seria mas conveniente el conjugarlos, que poner muchas explicasiones, y aumentarlas y assi pongo la lista de los verbos irregulares, con sus terminaciones diferentes, tanto en el presente, como en el preterito, y son los siguientes.

Una lista de los verbos irregulares Ingleses.

A list of English irregular verbs.

Tiem	po p	resente,
		tense.

Preterito definito,
Preter definite.

Ingles,	Español,	Ingles,	Español,
English.		English.	Spanish.
AWake Abide	despièrto.		desperte.
Abide	padesco.		padeci.
$oldsymbol{B} e$		Was, been	fuy.
Bend	dòblego.		doblegue.
Unbend	no dòblo.		no doblè.
Bear		Bore, born	, fufri.
Begin		Began, begun .	comenzè.
Bereave	despòjo.		despogé.
Bescech		Besought	roguè
Beat	apaleo.	Beaten	apaleè.
Bind	àto.	Bound	atè.
Bite	muèrdo.	Bit, bitten	mordi.
Bleed	sàngro.	Bled	fangrè.
Blow		Blew, blown	foplè.
Break	quièbro.	Broke, broken	quebre.
Breed	crio	Bred	criè.
Bring	tràigo.	Brought	truxe.
Buy	còmpro.		comprè.
Catch	_	Caught	cogi.
Chide		Chid, chidden	reprochè.
Choose, chuse	_	Chose, chosen	escogi.
Cleave		Clave, cleft, cloven	hendi.
Come	vèngo.	_	vine.
Creep	gatèo.	-	gateè.
Crow canto co		Crew, crowed	canté.
	P		Tiempa

Tiempo presente,		Preterito definido,	
Present tense.		Preter definite.	
Dare		Durst	ofê.
Die	muèro.	Died, dead	mori.
D_{θ}	hàgo.	Did, done	hize.
Drav	perfuàdo.	Drew, drawn	perfuadi.
Drink	bevo.	Drank, drunk	bevi.
Drive	auyento.	Drove, driven	auyentè.
Dwel	habito.	Dwelt	habitè.
Eat	còmo.	Eat or ate	comi,
Fall	caygo.	Fell, fallen	cai.
Feed	- apatiento.	Fed .	apasentè.
Feel		Felt	senti.
Fight	pereo.	Fought	peleè.
Find		Found	hallè.
Flee	hùigo.		hui.
Fling		Flung.	echè, ô tirè.
Fly	vuèlo.	Flew, fled	volè
Forfa	te defamparo.	For fook, for faken	desamparè.
Freig	ileto.	Fraught	fletè.
Freez	e me hièlo.	Freeze, frozen	me helè.
Geld	càpo.	Gelt, gelded	capè.
Get	gàno.	Got	ganè.
Gild	dòro	Gilt, gilded	dore.
Gird	cincho.	Girt, girded	cinchè.
Give	dòy	Gave, given	di.
Grind		Ground	moli.
G_0	vòy.	Went, gone	fuy.
Grow	42 43 43	Grew, grown	creci.
Hang	A 1	Hung, hanged	ahorquè.
Have	he, tengo.	Had	uve, ô tuve.
Hear		Heard	. oi.
Hew	corto.	Hewed, hewen	cortè.
Hide	escondo.	Hid, hidden	escondi.
Hold	algo.	Held, holden	asi.
Keep	guàrdo		guardè.
Know		Knew, known	conosci.
Lay	coloco.	dia .	coloque.
Lead	guio.		guiè.
Leave	worko,		dexè.
Lend	presto.		prestè.
Lye	miento.		menti.
Loose	pierdo.		perdi.
Make	hàgo.		hize.
Mow	tiègo.	Mowed	_ seguè.
			Tiempo

Tiempo presente, Present tense.

Preterito definido, Preter definite.

Meet	encuentro.	Met	encontrè•
Rend	ràsgo.	Rent	rasguè.
Ride		Ride, or rode	cavalgè.
Ring	tanèr las campanas.	_	tañi.
Rise	me levànto.		me levantè.
Run	còrro.	Ran, run	Corri.
Say		Said	dixe.
See		Saw, feen	vi.
Seek	bùsco.	Sought	busquè.
Seeth		Sod, sodden	cozi.
Sell		Sold	techè.
Send '	embio.	Sent	embiè.
Shake		Shook, Shaken	facudi.
Shear		Shorn tu	ndi, trafouile
Shew or	show muestro.	Shewed, Shewn	mostrè.
Shine		Shined, Shone	reluzi.
Shoot		Shot, Shotten	brotè.
Shrink		Shrank, shrunk	gritè.
Sing		Sang, Jung	cantè.
Sink		Sank, Junk	hundi.
Sit	me siènto.	Sat	me sentè.
Slay	deguello.	Slew, flain	degollè.
Slide	deslizo.	Slid, slidden	deslizè.
Sleep	duèrmo.	Slept	dormì.
Sling	hondèo.	Slung	hondeè.
Smell	huèlo.	Smelt	holi.
Smite	hièro.	Smote, Imitten	heri.
Speak	hàblo.		hablè.
Spell	letrèo.	Spelled, Spelt	letreè.
Spill	derràmo.	Spilled, Spilt	derramè.
Spend	gàsto.	Spent	gastè.
Spin	hilo.	Spun	hilè.
Spring	bròto.	Sprang, sprung	brotè.
Stand	me pàro.	Stood	me parè.
Stick	pègo.	Stuck	peguè.
Stink	pico.	Stunk	piquè.
Steal	hùrto.	Stole, Stolen	huertè.
Stink	hièdo.	Stunk	hedì.
Strike	hièro.	Struck, stricken	herì.
Spit	escupo.	Spat	escupi.
Strive	contièndo.	Strove, Striven	contendi.
Swear	juro.	Swore, sworn	jurê,
			Tiempa

Tiempo presente, Present tense.

Preterito definido, Preter definite.

Sweep	bàrro.	Swept	barri.
Szvell		Swelled, Swollen	hinchi.
Swing	. columpio.	Swing	olumpiè.
Swim	nàdo.	Swum, swam	nadè.
Take	quito.	Took, taken	quitè.
Tear	arranco.	Tore	rranquè.
Teach	enseño.	Taught	enseñè.
Tell		Told .	contè.
Think	piènso.	Thought	pense.
Thrive	mèdro.	Throve, thriven	medrè.
Throw	_	Threw, thrown	echè.
Tread		Trod, trodden	pifè.
Weep		Wept	llore.
Wind		Wound	venteè.
Win	gàno.		ganè.
Wear		Wore, worn	use.
Weave		Wove, woven	texi.
Write		Writ, wrote, writter	
Work		Wrought, worked	trabaje.
Wring	and the second s	Wrung	aprete.

QUARTA PARTE.

Còrtos dialogos, por los principiantes, traduzidos palàbra por palàbra,

Short dialogues for the beginners, translated word for word.

DIALOGO PRIMERO.

WHERE have you been, jonde à estàdo, cavallèro?

At church with my mother.

A la iglesia con mi màdre. Have you heard a good sermon? Ha oido un buen sermon? Mùy Avery good and a very learned one.

Who preached this morning?
It is doctor N. your friend.
He is a very honest man.
He preaches very well.
Whither go you now?
To see a good friend,
Newly come out of the coun-

Will you dine with me?
What have you for dinner?
Beef, mutton;
Veal, lamb;
Peafe, beans;
A couple of rabbets,
And a very good fallad.
I cannot dine with you.
It shall be deferred till another time.

Farewel, I am your servant.

I am yours with all my heart.

Mùy buèno y entendido.

Quien predicò esta mañana? El doctor N. su amigo. Es un hòmbre mùy honrado. Predica muy bien. Dònde va ustèd aòra? Para ver un buen amigo, Nuevamente llegado del campo.

Quiere comèr con migo?
Que tiene por comèr!
De la vaca, del carnèro;
De la ternèra, del cordèro;
Gizàntes, avas;
Un pàr de conèjos,
Y una buèna ensalàda.
No puèdo comèr con ustèd.
Se diferirà para òtra vèz.

Mùy bien, soy su servidor.
Soy el suyo con todo mi corazon.

II.

Let us go to Greenwich.

Willyou go on horseback?

In a coach, or in a boat?

Let us go in a boat, I pray

you.

But first let us drink.

Let us drink a bottle of wine

together.

Let us step into this towern.

Boy, call your master.

Sir, he is gone out

With his wife and children.

I can draw as good wine, as

any man in England.

Go quickly, make haste. Let us bargain for a boat Π.

Donde quière ir? Vamos a Greenwich. Quière ir a cavàllo? En coche, o barquillo? Vamos en un barquillo, le, ruègo. Mas primèro bevàmos. Bevàmos una botella de vino juntos. Entrèmos en esta taverna. Muchàço, llàma à tu àmo. Señor, a falido Còn sù mugèr è hijos. Pucdo tirar tan buen vino, como qualquièra en Inglatèrra.

Vàya prontamente. Concertemos por un barquillo

With

Con

With this honest waterman.

What will you take To carry us to Greenwich?

I must have eighteen-pence. I will give you a shilling. Go, fetch your boat. Boy, draw another bottle.

To your health, friend. Let us pay and be gone. You are very hasty. I will return betimes. Come, let us make an end. How much have we to pay? Three-and-six-pence, sir.

There is your money. You are very welcome:

Ш.

Good morrow, madam. I am very glad to see you. How does your daughter? She is very sick. What is her distemper? She has a fever. Has she a good stomach? She can neither cat, nor sleep.

Have you a good physician?

He is counted a very skilful man. Where does helive?

In Fetter-lane, near the Raven.

What says he of her sickness?

It is pity she should die so voung. Give

Con este honrado barquè-

Quànto pide Pàra llevàrnos a Greenwich?

Dème dièz y ocho suèldos. Le darè un skalin.

Vàya, trayga su barquillo. Muchàco, tira una otra botèlla.

A su salud, querido amigo.

Pagèmos y vàmonos. Usted và de priessa. Quièro bolver a buena ora. Acabèmos puès. Quanto tenemos a pagar? Tres skalines y seis suèldos, fenor. Hè aqui tu dinèro. Ustedes son los bien veni-

Ш.

dos.

Buènos dias, señora. Me huelgo vèrla. Como se llèva su hija? Està muy enserma. Que enfermedad tiène? Tiène calentura. Tiene ella apetito? Ella no puède comèr, ni dormir.

Tiène ustèd un buen medico?

Es estimado por un habil medico.

Donde vive?

En Fetter-lane, cerca del Cuèrvo.

Que dize el de su ensermedàd?

Es lastima que ella muèra tan joven.

Deme

Give me a bit of bread.
Will you eat any butter with
it?
Any cheese, or fish?
I had rather eat some mutton.

Boiled, or roasted?
Will you drink any wine?
Any beer, or cyder?

Give me a glass of yeur cyder. To your health, madam. I thank you, sir.

IV.

Have you any thread?

Of what colour will you have it?

Black, white, red, yellow.

Grey, green, blue.
Weigh me an ounce of black thread.
There's an ounce and above.
How much must you have?

How much must you have?

I must have three-pence.

Shew me a pair of gloves.

Some cravats, and handkerchiefs.

Do you sell any fans?

Yes, and of all forts.
What do you alk for this?
Three shillings and six-pence.
Will you take half a crown?

I cannot indeed.
It costs me more.
I must get something.
I will give you no more.
Take this for that price.

I do not like it.

Deme un pedàzo de pàn.
Quière ustèd comèr mantèca?
Dèl quèso, ô del pescàdo?
Comièra mas presto del carnero.
Cosido, ô assado?
Gusta ustèd bebèr vino?
De la cervèsa, ô de la sidra?
Dème un vaso de su sidra.
A su salud, señòra.
Le dòy gràcias, señòr.

IV.

Tiène ustèd hilo? De que colòr le quière?

Nègro, blànco, ròjo, amarillo.

Pàrdo, vèrde, azùl.

Pèseme una onza de hilo nègro.

He qui una onza y mas. Quànto pide? Pido très suèldos.

Muèstreme un par de guàntes.

Corvàtas y pañuèlos.

Vènde ustèd avanicos?
Si, y de tòda suèrte.
Quànto pide ustèd por este?
Tres skelines y seis sueldos.
Quière ustèd tomàr media coròna?

No puèdo en verdàd. Me cuèsta màs.

Es menestèr ganàt àlgo.

No le darè màs.

Tome esto por el tal prècio.

No me gusta, no le agrà-

Farewel,

A diòs,

Farewel, I am your servant. I wish you a good night. I wish you the like.

A diòs, sòy su servidòr. Le dessèo las buenas noches. Le dessèo las mismas.

What day is this? Monday, Tucsday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday. Juèves, Viernes, Sabado. Tell me the feasons of the year. Spring, summer,

Autumn, and winter. Which is the mast pleasant? The spring assuredly,

Which is the hottest of all?

The summer certainly.

And which is the coldest? The winter, without doubt. The spring brings forth flowers,

And the summer all sorts of

Can you reckon as far as a thousand? One, two, three, four, five,

Six, seven, eight, nine, ten,

Eleven, twelve, thirteen, four-

sixteen, seventeen, eighteen,

Nineteen, twenty, thirty, for-

eighty, Eisty, sixty, seventy, ninety,

A hundred, a thousand. It is enough for this day.

Que dia es hoy? Lunes, Martez, Miercoles,

Diga las sasones del año.

La primavèra, el verano, ô eltio, El otoño, y el invierno. Quien es la mas agradable? Es la primavèra ciertamen-

Quien es la mas calorois de tòdas?

Es el verano verdaderamente.

Y quien es la mas fria? Es el invièrno, sin duda. La primavera produze flores.

Y el verano toda suèrte de frutz.

Puède contar hasta mil?

Una, dòs, très, quatro, cin-Sèis, siète, òcho, nuève, dies,

Onze, dòze, trèze, catòrze,

Quinze, dièz y seis, dièz y fiète, diéz y ocho,

Diez y nuève, veinte, treinta, quarènta,

Cinquenta, sesenta, sctenta, ochènta, novènta,

Cièn, mil. Es bastante por este dia.

Where is my hood? Where are my shoes? My gloves, my fan? Give me my chamber-gown.

Bring me my garters. Where is my comb? There it is, madam. Comb me, and make haste. Clean my snoes. Tie my girdle. Lend me a pin. Bring some coals. Blow the fire. Shut the door. Shut the window. Boy, lay the cloth.

Bring some water, Spoons, plates, and knives.

Pray, fir, fit down. Eat; you are welcome.

Is your father at home? He is a-bed, at rest, asleep.

He is weary of his journey. I'll come again to-morrous. Come betimes, I pray you, For he goes out very early.

What hour is it by your. Que dra es en su relox? watch? It is almost twelve.

Go

Is it so late already? Look at the fun. . Half an hour past twelve-

Donde estàn mi capirote? Donde estan mis zapatos? Mis guantes, mi avanico? Deme mi ròpa de camara, & de levàntar. Tràygame mis ligas. Donde esta mi peyne? He le aqui, señora. Pèyneme, y apresurese. Limpie mis zapàtos. Ate mi prétina, ô cinto. Prèsteme un alfilèr. Tràyga carbònes. Sòple el fuègo. Cièrre la puèrta. Cièrre la ventàna. Muchaço, mete los manteles. Tràga àgua. Cuchàras, plàtos, y cuchillos. Sirvase, cavallèro, sentàrse. Còma; ustèd es bièn venido.

Està en càsa su padre? Està en la càma, el descànsa, el duèrme. Està fatigàdo de su viàge. Bolverè mañana. Vènga temprano, le ruègo, Porquè sale muy de maña-

Es casi mèdio dia, ô son casi las dòze. Es tan tàrde ya? Vèa àl sòl. Son las dòze y mèdia. Vàya

Go to my shoemaker.

See whether my shoes are made.

They are not yet made.
This shaemaker is a rogue.
He shall no more work for me.
He desires you to excuse him.
He will bring them to-more
row.

I cannot stay so long.

' VIII.

What have you to eat?...
I have a quarter of lamb;

Mutton, beef, and pigeons.

Bring me a couple of pigoons.

What will you drink?

A bottle of white wine.

Is your beer good?

It is very good, sir.

Fill me a glass of wine.

It has a very good colour,

But it is very small.

What do you sell it at quart?

Is it dear in this country?

It is sold at eighteen pence.

I drank better in Erance,

For two pence a quart. You are not in France; You are in a country, Where wine is always dear. Vàya a mi zapatèro. Vea si mis zapàtos estàn hèchos.

No cstàn hèchos aun.
Este zapatèro es un picaro.
No trabajarà mas por mi.
Le ruèga escusàrle.
Los llevarà mañana.

No puèdo aguardar tanto tièmpo.

. VIII.

Què tiène para comèr?
Tèngo un quarto de cordèro;
Carnèro, vaca, y pichònes.
Traigame un par de pichònes.
Que quière bevèr?
Una botèlla de vino blanco.
Es buèna su cervèsa?
Es muy buèna, señor.
Liène una buèna colòr.

Llène me un vaso de vino.
Tiène una buena colòr,
Però es muy slàco.
Quanto lo vende la quarta?
Es caro en este pays?
Se vende dièz y ocho suel-

Hè bebido mejor en Francia, Por dòs suèldos là quarta. Ustèd no està en Francia; Ustèd està en un pays.

dos.

Donde el vino es sièmpre caro.

IX.

Good morrow, fir.

IX

Buenos diàs, señor.
Hew Ee 2

Como

Very to li, at your service.

He wasse your sister?

She is very well, thank God.

When will she come again?

I do not know indeed.

Have you bad your breatfast?

Not yet, sir.

With all my heart.

I have a good stomach.

I have bread and cheese;

And a bottle of good beer.

Liove that breakfast well.

Eat and drink then.
You are very welcome.
I am much obliged to you.
To your health, fir.
I give you many thanks.
When did you see Mr. T.?

I fonv him yesterday.

Le vi ahièr.

Did he not speak to you of No le hablò de mi?

me?

He told me, he would pay Me dixò, pagaría a ustèd

you

Next week without sail.

La semana venidera sin

Como està ustèd?

Mùy bièn, a su servicio.

Còmo està su hermàna?

Se llèva mùy bièn, a Dios gràcias.

Dònde està èlla?

Hà ido al campo.

Quando bolvera èlla?

No lo sè en verdàd.

Hà almorzado?

No aun, señor. Gusta almorzar conmigo? Con tòdo mi corazòn. Tèngo buen apetito. Que tiène? Pan y quèso; Y una botella de buena cervèza. Amo èsse almuerzo muy bièn. Còma puès y bèva. Ustèd es muy bien venido. Le estoy múy obligado. A su salud, cavallèro. Le doy mùchas gràcias. Quando viò ustèd al señor Le vi ahièr. La semana venidera sin sal-

X.

What is it is clock?

Leok at your watch.

It is almost twelve.

Is it so late already?

Yes indeed.

X.

ta.

Que hòra ès ?
Mire a su muestra, ô relox de faldriquera.
Son casi las dòze.
Es ya tan tàrde?
Es ciertamente.

Havs

Tièno

Have you any business?
I must speak with a friend.

What is his name?
His name is Mr. N.
Where does he live?
He lives at N.
How old is he?
He is thirty years old.
Is he married?
A long while ago.
Has he any children?
He has four.
How many boys has he?
Two fons, and two daughters.
How old is the eldest fon?

Four years and a half. How old is the youngest?

Two years, or thereabout, Remember me to him. I will not fail.

XI.

When do you go to bed?

At ten o'clock.

Do you steep well?

Very well, I thank God.

When do you rise?

Between eight and nine.

How do you pass the day?

As soon as I am up,

I wash my hands;
Then I rub my face;
Then I say my prayers;

Then I go about my business.

Tiène ustèd negòcios?
Es menestèr que hable con un arnigo.
Como se llàma?
Se llàma el señor N.
Dònde vive?
El vive N.
Que edàd tiène?
Tiène treinta años.
Està casado?
Mucho tièmpo ha.
Tiène hijos?
Tiène quatro.
Quantos hijos tiène?
Dos hijos, y dos hijas,

Que edàd tiène el hijo màyor?
Quatro años y mèdio.
Que edàd tiene el mas joven?
Ven?
Dos años casi.
Hàgale mis besa manos.
No faltare.

XI.

Quàndo va ustèd a la càma, ô quando se và acostàr 🗎 A las dièz. Duerme usted bien? Mùy bièn, gràcias a Dios. Quando se levanta? Entre las ocho y nuève. Como passa ustèd el dia? Luego que estoy levantà-Lavo mis manos; Despuès friègo mi cara; Despuès digo mis plegàrias; Despuès vòy a mis nego-CIOS. Quàndo

When

When were you at the play?

I was there yesterday.
What play did they all?

The Conquest of Mexico.
Who went with you?
A good friend of mine.
May I know his name?
Pray excuse me.
Why, is it a crime
To go to the play?
I do not say so;
But I do not think sit
To tell you his name.
Let us speak no more of it.

XII.

What news have you?

I know none.

Have you read the Gazette?

Yes, I have read it;

But I found nothing in it

Worthy notice. Do you speak French? Yes, a little. How long have you learnt? Four or five inouths. At what hour comes your majters He comes at eleven." What is his name? His name is Mr. B. How much do you give him? I give him two guineas. Does he teach well? Very well, as I think. How does your cousin? He is very fick. What is his distemper? He is in a consumption.. What do you think of him? He is a dead man.

Quàndo estàvo a la comèdia?

Estàve allà ahièr.

Que comèdia representàron?

La Conquista de Mèxico.

Quièn suè con ustèd?

Uno de mis amigos.

Puèdo sabèr su nombre?

Le ruègo escusàrme.

Porquè, es un crimen

El ir a la comèdia?

Nodigo esò;

Mas no jùzgo a proposito

Dezir a ustèd su nombre.

No hablèmos mas dèllo.

XII.

Que nuèvas tiène usted? No sè ni una, o ninguna. Ha leido ustèd la Gazèta? Si, la hè leido; Mas no hè hallado nada en Digna de observar. Hàbla ustèd Francès? Si, un pòco. Quanto tiempo aprendiò? Quatro ô cinco mèses. A que hòra viène su maés-Viène a las ònze. Como fe llàma? Su nombre es el señor B. Quanto le dà ustèd? Le doy dos guineos. Enseña bien? Mùy bièn, segun piènso. Como se lleva su primo s Està muy enfermo. Que enfermedad tiène? Es ètico. Que pensa ustèd de cl? Es un hombre muerto. Hispanismo Hispanismo el qual dexè en el tintero quàndo publique mi gramatica; por descuido, ò por mejor dezir por ignorancia, pues el que enseña a otro, a si mismo enseña.

OBSERVACIONES.

1. L' pronombre, vos, està totalmente desterrado, en la lengua Española, tanto en la
conversación como en los escritos: excepto quando
el rey habla a sus subditos, el predicador a su auditorio, los padres a sus hijos, y los amos a sus criados, pues hablan con autoridad, y si de otra manera
se sirven del, vos, incuren en un error.

2. Que merced, ô ustèd es una mesma cosa, pues dezimos indiferentemente, es vuestra merced, ô es

usted Español, ô Ingles.

3. De todas las lenguas de la Europa la Española es la unica en sus derivativos, tanto que ninguna la llega, como se puede ver en los siguientes
exemplos: caudàl significa riquèza, y es nombre
substantivo, del qual se deriva el verbo acaudalar,
y el adjetivo acaudalado, acaudalada; y para exageràr que un hombre es rico dezimos: este hombre
tiene mucho caudal, ô este hombre es acaudalado:
ô este hombre acaudalò mucho el año passado.
Dinèro es un nombre substantivo, del qual se deriva

el verbo adineràr, y el adjetivo adinerado, adineràda, y para dezir que tiene mucho dinèro dezimos: es un hombre adinerado. Prenda es substantivo, del qual se deriva el verbo prendàr, y el adjetivo prendado: para dezir que un hombre tiene buenas partes, calidades, ô sabiduria dezimos: Dios prendò a este cavallero; fulano es muy bien prendado; las prendas que Dios se digno dar a vuestra merced, ô a usted, &c. Antojo, es un nombre substantivo, y de el formamos, el verbo antojar, y el adjetivo, antojadizo-a, de suerte, que no solamente formamos del nombre substantivo un adjetivo, mas aun verbos, como se ha visto y verà en los exemplos siguientes; viz. Pedro acaudalò a Pablo; esto es, Pedro diò suficiente dinero a Pablo, para le enriquezer; la naturaleza prendò muy bien a esta señora; me he antojado ir a Madrid. Palo significa un pedazo de Madera, y de este nombre se forma el verbo apalear, exemplo: me apaleò como si suesse un Perro; le apaleè. Baraja es un nombre substantivo, y de el se forma el verbo barajar: ex. Barage bien los naypes. Del verbo anocheser se derivà el nombre noche. Del verbo amanecer, el nombre mafiana. Ay una infinidàd de espreciones derivativas en la lengua Española que acortan muchas sentencias y evitan muchas circumiocuciones, que si las pusiera todas seria nunca acabàr.

4. Los Españoles en algunos frases se sirven indiscrentemente, de la conjuncion, como, ô del ablativo absoluto, con tanta elegancia, que no ay ninguna lengua que la exceda, y muchas que no la llegan: ex. como la reyna huvo salido; ô la reyna haviendo salido, entrô el rey. Escritas las cartas, las lleve a la estaseta. Acabada la comida, todos se sucron, ô como, ô luego que la comida se acabô, &c. vencido el enemigo, di parte al rey de la victòria.

5. Los Españoles se sirven de los verbos auxiliares, haver, ô tener, para señalar empeño, obligación ô necessidad: ex. he de ir a comer, tengo de ir a Madrid, he de pagar mis deudas, he de vencer a mi enemigo, ô he de morir.

6. Quando a la proposicion, con, se le junta, si, con los pronombres, mi, ti, si, se le a de juntar la silaba, go: como se puede vèr en los siguientes exemplos: quando vaya a la corte usted vendra conmigo, quando usted vinière a mi casa lleve

a su muger consigo. Hablo contigo, &c.

7. Quando los Españoles se sirven de dos adverbios que acaban en ente, entonces suprimen el, ente, en la primera parte del discurso, para evitar cacofonia, dexando el ente del primero adverbio, mas no del segundo: ex. me reciviò civil, y cortesmente: vive santa, y christianamente: las zagalas de España van segura, y libremente por do quieren.

8. Se ha de evitàr siempre dos negaciones en un mismo discurso: ex. no se ha de dezir, no condeno ninguna proposicion de las que usted haze, sino: no condeno proposicion alguna de las que

ustèd haze.

9. Algunos ponen la particula que, en lugar de como, pero es contra la elegancia de la lengua Castellàna: ex. es tan valiente que discreto, lo qual es falso; mas se a de dezir: es tan valiente como discrèto.

verbio, mas, ex. quanto mas sabio es un hombre,

tanto mas se ha de estimar.

11. Algunos confunden la preposición por con la preposición para, y para evitàr este inconveniente, se ha de observar, que la por, mira a la causa esiciente, para a la sinal: ex. todo lo que Dios crió por su omnipotencia, sue para el servicio del genero humano:

humano: por amòr de Dios ayudeme, para alimen-

tar mis hijos.

12. Quando todos los idiomas de la Europa se sirven de un nombre substantivo con la particula de; los Españoles se sirven del participio passivo del verbo que tiène la significación del nombre substantivo: ex. muero de cansado, emplean tanbien un nombre adjetivo despues de la particula de, como: se precia de rico, se precia de valiente, se precia de hermosa y algunas vezes sin la de: ex. se estima hermosa.

13. Quando una persona pide a otro, que ora es, el Español responde: es la una, son las dos, son las

seis, son las diez, son las doze, &c.

14. Quando dos amigos se encuentran, si es a la mañana, se saludan de esta manera: Buenos dias tenga usted: R. Buenos dias de Dios a usted; si a la tarde: Buenas tardes tenga usted: R. Buenas se las de Dios a usted: los demas cumplimientos en Español son: beso a usted las manos, ô viva mil años: si estan beviendo y el uno bebe a la salud del otro, la respuesta es: Buen provecho cavallero, ô buen provecho haga a usted, ô buen provecho le

haga.

pañola se sirve son los siguientes: al rey, y reyna magestades; a los principes, altezas; eminencias a los cardenales; al nuncio del papa, a los arzobispos, y obispos señoria ilustrissima, como hazian en tiempo de Christo y sus apostoles; a los grandes de España excelencia: señoria se da a todos los titulos de España, como marqueses, condes, viscondes, a los consejeros de su majestad, a los secretários del despacho, a los gentilhombres de camara del rey, y al primer camarero. Merced, se da a los alcaldes, abogados, y medicos: ay otro titulo que pertenece solamente a los frayles que han ocupado algun

algun oficio en su orden, ô religión, que es paternidad. El titulo de don, se da al rey y a toda la calidad, y eclesiasticos que han ocupado, ô ocupan alguna dignidad, y a todos los oficiales del exercito, empezando desde el Alserez, &c. y no como se acostrumbra aora, que lo dan hasta los camerreros privados, ô de gente de mas o menos, como don Luis, don Pedro, don Juan, &c. vensicando se el resran Español; quien te cubre, te descubre.

FINIS.

Books printed for C. Nourse, in the Strand.

- Dictionary of the Portuguese and English Languages, in Two Parts; Portuguese and English, and English and Portuguese.—Wherein, I. The Words are explained in their different Meanings, by Examples from the best Portuguese and English Writers. II. The Etymology of the Portuguese generally indicated from the Latin, Arabic, and other Languages. Throughout the Whole are interspersed a great Number of Phrases and Proverbs. By Anthony Vieyra, Translagano. In Two large vols. 4to. 21, 125. 6d.
- 2. A New Portuguese Grammar, in Four Parts. By Mr. Vieyra. The second Edition; 8vo. 5s.
- 3. A Dictionary of the English and Italian Languages. By Joseph Baretti. Improved and augmented with above Ten thousand Words omitted in the last Edition of Altieri. To which is prefixed, an Italian and English Grammar. A new Edition, in 2 vols. 4to. 21. 21.
- 4. A Grammar of the Italian Language, with a copious Praxis of Moral Sentences. To which is added, an English Grammar, for the Use of the Italians. By Mr. Bartetti. A new Edition, in 8vo. 5s.
- 5. The Complete Italian Master; containing the best and easiest Rules for attaining that Language. By Signor Veneroni, Italian Secretary to the late French King. Translated into English, and compared with the last Lyons Edition. A New Edition, with considerable Additions and Improvements by the Translator, 8vo. 5s.
- 6. A New French Dictionary, in Two Parts; the First, French and English; the Second, English and French. Containing, I. Several hundred Words not to be found in any of the Dictionaries hitherto published. II. The various Meanings of Words, often explained by French or English Sentences. III. The Genders of Nouns, Adjectives, and Pronouns, and the Conjugations of Verbs. IV. The Irregularities of the Parts of Speech. To which is prefixed, A French Grammar, shewing how to form the regular Parts of Speech. By Thomas Deletanville. The Second Edition, carefully corrected and much improved. In One large Volume 8vo. 7s.